

**The Scenic Reserves**  
**of the**  
**Whanganui River**  
**1891 – 1986**

Robin Hodge

2002

## Table of Contents

<b>i. Figures</b>	<b>iv</b>
<b>ii. List of Abbreviations</b>	<b>ix</b>
<b>iii. Introduction</b>	<b>x</b>
iii.i. Claims	x
iii.ii. Commission	xii
<b>1. Nature Conservation as a Driving Force</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1. International Context	1
1.2. The New Zealand Context	3
1.3. The Whanganui River area	3
1.4. Maori Views of Scenery Preservation	6
1.5. Scenery Preservation after 1910	7
1.6. Different Reasons for Conservation	8
<b>Scenery Preservation Legislation</b>	<b>12</b>
2.1. Initial Reservation	12
2.2. Wanganui River Trust Act 1891	13
2.3. Scenery Preservation Act 1903	14
2.4. Reserves and Domains Act 1953	22
<b>3. The Creation of Scenic Reserves under the Wanganui River Trust</b>	<b>25</b>
3.1. The Creation of the Wanganui River Trust	25
3.2. Creation of the Scenic Reserves	26
3.3. Leasing the Scenic Reserves for Settlement Purposes	30
<b>4. Scenic Reserves under the Scenery Preservation Acts</b>	<b>33</b>
4.1. WELLINGTON LAND DISTRICT	34
4.1.1. Hunua Survey District	34
4.1.2. Owatua Survey District	35
4.1.3. Rarete Survey District	37
4.1.4. Retaruke Survey District	41
4.1.5. Tauakira Survey District	43
4.1.6. Taumatamahoe Survey District	47
4.1.7. Waipakura Survey District	48
4.1.8. Whirinaki Survey District	54
4.2. TARANAKI LAND DISTRICT	55
4.2.1. Heao Survey District	55
4.2.2. Kiri Survey District	58
4.2.3. Mahoe Survey District	58
4.2.4. Ohura Survey District	59
4.2.5. Omara Survey District	60
4.2.6. Piopotea West Survey District	61
4.2.7. Taurakawa Survey District	62
<b>5. The Scenic Reserves: Background, Anomalies, and Assessment</b>	<b>64</b>
5.1. BACKGROUND	64
5.1.1. Scenery Preservation Commission	64
5.1.2. Scenery Preservation Commission and the Whanganui River	66
5.1.3. Scenery Preservation Board	67
5.1.4. SPB's Recommendations for Scenic Reserves on the Whanganui River	68
5.1.5. Forest Reservation	72
5.1.6. Scenic Reserves from the 1920s	73
5.1.7. Leases of Scenic Reserves	74
5.2. ANOMALIES	74
5.3. ASSESSMENT OF THE AMOUNT OF MAORI LAND ACQUIRED	80
<b>6. Response and Reaction: the Stanford Commission 1908 and Maori Protest 1910-1916</b>	<b>82</b>
6.1. The Stanford Commission 1908	82

6.2. Crown Actions	84
6.3. Maori Protest 1910-1911	86
6.4. Crown Response	88
6.5. Maori Protest Resumed, 1913-15	90
<b>7. The Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916 – 17: establishment, operations, and evidence</b>	<b>93</b>
7.1. Establishment And Preparations	93
7.2. Evidence Of Witnesses	95
7.3. Assessment Of Evidence	115
<b>8. Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916-17: The Report, and the Minority Report of Te Hikaka Takirau</b>	<b>119</b>
8.1. Terms of Reference	119
8.2. Report Sections	119
8.3. Recommendations	122
8.3.1. Question 1 (Cancellation of Reserves):	122
8.3.2. Question 2 (Acquisition of Proposed Reserves):	128
8.3.3. Question 3 (Forest Retention)	133
8.4. MINORITY REPORT BY TE HIKAKA TAKIRAU	134
<b>9. The Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916-17: Follow-up Action by the Crown</b>	<b>136</b>
9.1. Initial Crown Response	136
9.2. Wanganui River Trust Response	138
9.3. Crown Action On Issues For Maori	138
9.4. Crown Action On Public Domain And Crown Lands	142
<b>10. Further Maori Protest and Requests, Crown Action, and Compensation</b>	<b>146</b>
10.1. Whakapapa Island [now Reserve No 1]	146
10.2. 1927 Petitions	148
10.3. Whakaihuhaka Block Scenic Reserve [now part of Reserve No 78]	149
10.4. Tauakira 2P, Blk 111, Waipakura SD [now Reserve No 56]	150
10.5. Pt Te Tuhi 4C1A, Blks 11 and 111, Waipakura SD [now part of Reserve No 59]	150
10.6. Compensation Issues for Maori	151
10.7. Te Tuhi No 4 [ now Reserve No 59]	152
10.8. Koiro Block [now Reserve No 92]	153
10.9. Taumatamahoe Pt S 14, 2B No 2, Blk 111, Kiri [now Reserve No 82]	153
10.10. Popotea No 2 and Waimarino Nos 2 and 5 [now Reserve Nos 32, 33 and 34]	154
10.11. Summary of Compensation Issues	155
<b>11. Authority, Policy, Management And Maintenance: 1891 - 1958</b>	<b>158</b>
11.1. The Wanganui River Trust Formation and Membership	158
11.2. Scenic Reserves	159
11.3. Maintenance – Wanganui River Trust and the Scenery Preservation Board	159
11.4. Appointment of WRT Rangers	160
11.5. Management Issues – Inspection, Fencing, Noxious Weed Control	161
11.6. Management – Maori Issues	165
<b>12. Authority, Policy, Management And Maintenance: 1958 – 1986</b>	<b>171</b>
12.1. Wanganui River Scenic Board (WRSB) – Establishment	171
12.2. WRSB representation – Maori	173
12.3. Other Representation	175
12.4. Wanganui River Reserves Board	175
12.5. Policy – WRSB and WRRB	177
12.6. Issues For Maori	180
<b>13. Conclusion</b>	<b>184</b>
<b>14. Bibliography</b>	<b>191</b>

## i. Figures

Figure 1	Wanganui River Scenery – Upper Reaches, <i>Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives</i> , 1908, C-6	v
Figure 2	Wanganui River Trust Public Domain and Endowment Lands, <i>Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives</i> , 1908, C-15	vi
Figure 3	Plan of Scenic Reserves Along the Wanganui River in the Wellington and Taranaki Land Districts, Department of Conservation, Wanganui	vii
Figure 4	Land Tenure, G. A. Turner et al, ‘Whanganui River Basin Identification and Preliminary Assessment for National Park Report’, November 1980, in NP 1/4/7/14, Department of Conservation, Head Office, Wellington	viii

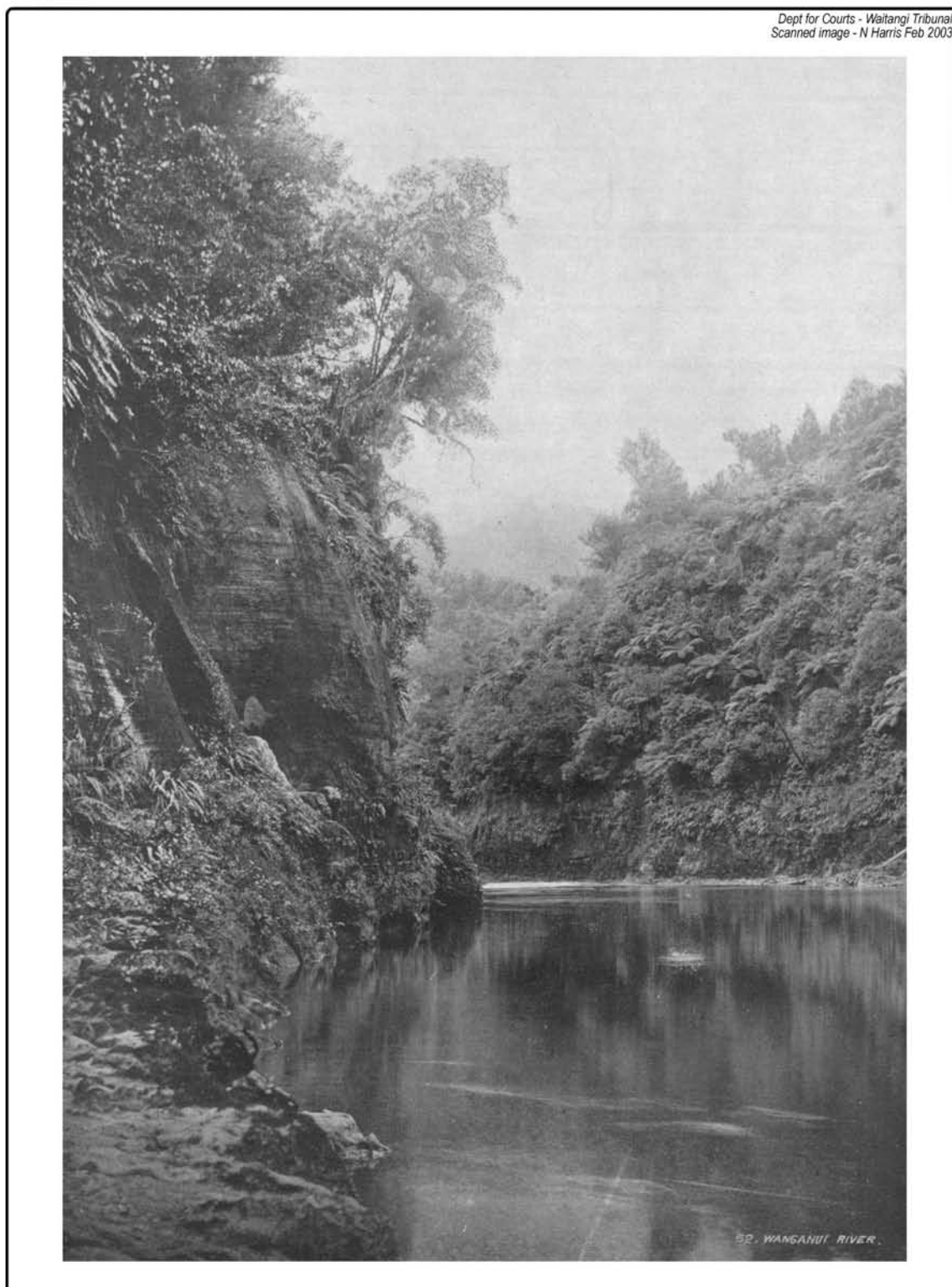


Figure 1 : Wanganui River Scenery - Upper Reaches,  
Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives, 1908, C-6

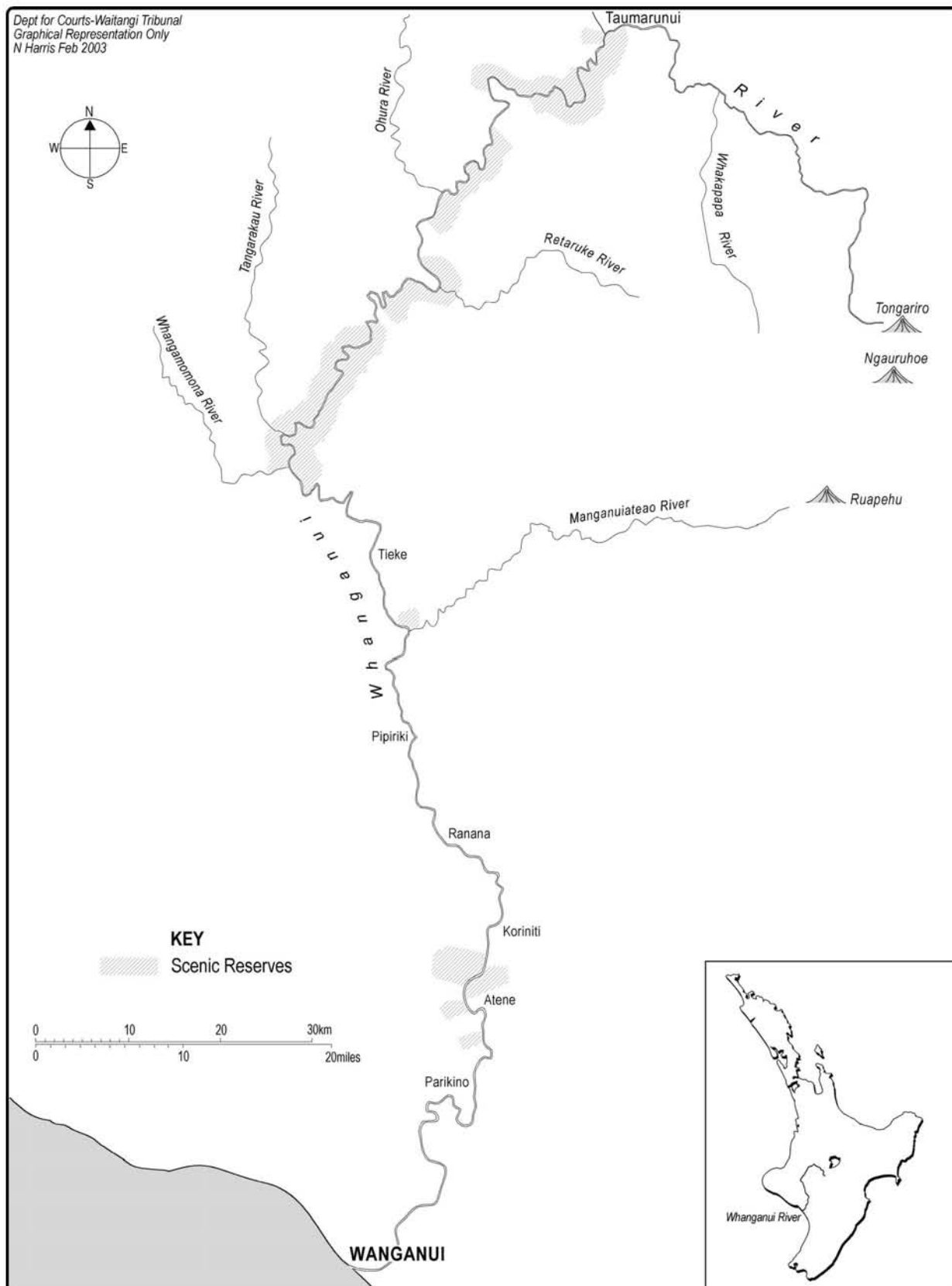


Figure 2 : Wanganui River Trust Public Domain and Endowment Lands, Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives, 1908, C-15



Figure 3 : Plan of Scenic Reserves Along the Wanganui River in the Wellington and Taranaki Land Districts, Department of Conservation, Wanganui

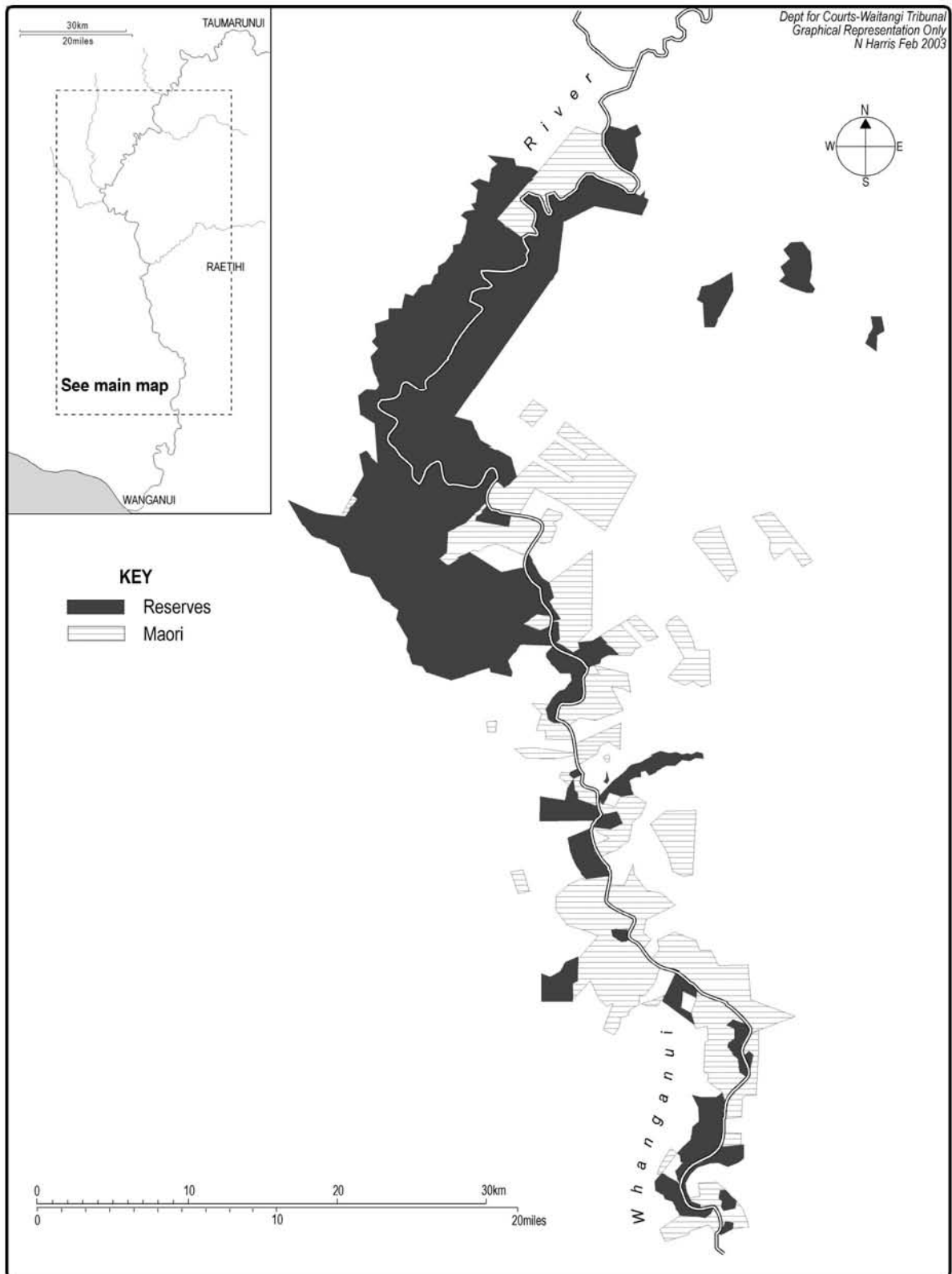


Figure 4 : Land Tenure, from G. A. Turner et al, 'Whanganui River Basin Identification and Preliminary Assessment for National Park Report', 1980, in NP 1/4/7/14, Department of Conservation Head Office, Wellington



## ii. List of Abbreviations

a	acre
ADMLB	Aotea District Maori Land Board
AJHR	Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives
Blk	Block
CCL	Commissioner Crown Lands
CS	Chief Surveyor
DOC	Department of Conservation
eds	editors
GS	Government Surveyor
HO	Head Office
L&S	Department of Lands and Survey
LD	Land District
Min	Minister (Parliament)
Min or US NA	Minister or Under Secretary Native Affairs
MP	Member of Parliament
MWD	Ministry of Works and Development
NA	Archives New Zealand Te Whare Tohu Tuhituhinga O Aotearoa
NZG	New Zealand Gazette
NZPD	New Zealand Parliamentary Debates
p	perches
Pt or pt	Part
PW	Public Works
r	rood
S or s	Section
SG	Surveyor General
s.p.	scenery preservation
SPC or B	Scenery Preservation Commission or Board
SR or sr	scenic reserve
Sub	Subdivison
T&HR	Tourist and Health Resorts Department
US	Under Secretary
WRRB	Wanganui River Reserves Board
WRSB	Wanganui River Scenic Board
WSP&BS	Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society
WRT	Wanganui River Trust
WRTDB	Wanganui River Trust Domain Board

### iii. Introduction

This report has been commissioned by the Waitangi Tribunal as one of several on land-based issues in the region of the Whanganui River.

#### iii.i. Claims

The following claims have a bearing on this report.

1. In an amendment to Wai 146 statement of claim 1.1(a), dated 27 June 1990, Hikaia Amohia on behalf of Ngati Haua, Tama Upoko, Hine Ngakau, Ngati Tupoho and Ngati Rangi and their beneficiaries claims that they are prejudicially affected by the wrongful taking of land north of the Whanganui River known as the Whanganui National Park.

2. In an amended statement of claim registered as Wai 214, dated 30 January 199[9], by Kenehi Robert Mair and on behalf of Ngati Hinearo and Ngati Tuera hapu, in regard to blocks known as [P]arikino 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7A, and 7B located on the Whanganui River, claimants say that the Under Secretary failed to further investigate their recommendation for the reservation of a burial ground. ‘This can be compared with the concern in the period to preserve important scenery areas along the banks of the Whanganui River.’

3. In Annex A to J. Akapita’s claim (Wai 221) concerning Waimarino No 1 and others, dated 26 March 1987, the claimant states that the Aotea District Maori Land Board purchased lands Whakaihuwaka Parts A, 1B2B, C2B1, C4 then C7, C13I2, C13I1A, C13I1B, C13I1E on behalf of the Crown for which no surveys were made and no titles exist.<sup>1</sup> The descendants want the blocks returned ‘so that they can practise traditional conservation without interference’.

4. In a claim Wai 555 dated 12 September 1995, Mark Koro Cribb and Larry Ngakota Ponga on behalf of their respective hapu, being descendants of their ancestor Tamahaki, claim that no survey of the Taumatamahoe block has been completed and

---

<sup>1</sup> J. Akapita’s reference, Report re the proposed Whanganui National Park to National Parks and Reserve Authority, National Park Series No 28, dated March 1984, p 222

titles issued. They say this area is now a national park and other conservation areas, and has farms. The claimants want these removed.

### **Definitions**

The word ‘conservation’ is problematic because of its two clusters of meanings. I use the word to mean permanent preservation and protection. This is the way the scenery preservationists of the early twentieth century used it and the meaning given to it in the Conservation Act 1987. Its other cluster of meanings relates to the wise use of resources, sustainable management, and progressive conservation.<sup>2</sup>

### **Spelling**

I have adopted the spelling used in *The Whanganui River Report*; that is Whanganui for the river and Wanganui for the city. When the latter spelling has been used in the past for the river or associated regulatory bodies in titles or quotes I have retained that spelling.<sup>3</sup>

In some of the documents I have researched, the spelling of people’s names varies from document to document. For example, the name Pikikotuku is sometimes written Piki Kotuku. Generally I have copied the form in which it has been written in each source because I do not know the correct spelling. However for the name, Whakaari Rangitakuku Mete Kingi, which is often spelt Metekingi, I have followed the spelling in the *New Zealand Gazette* notice of his appointment in 1973 to the Wanganui River Scenic Board.<sup>4</sup>

### **Sources**

During my research visit in 2001 to the Department of Conservation in Wanganui I summarised files in Box 127 for the Scoping Report (Document A4). When I revisited for research in 2002, Box 127 was in use and not available to me.

In the last year, since my scoping report was written, the boxes of documents held by Land Information New Zealand, Mayfair House, Wellington in 2001 have been transferred to Archives New Zealand, Wellington.

---

<sup>2</sup> Ross Galbreath, ‘Displacement, Conservation and Customary Use of Native Plants and Animals in New Zealand’, *New Zealand Journal Of History*, vol 36, no 1, 2002, p 41; Paul Star, ‘T. H. Potts and the Origins of Conservation in New Zealand (1850-1890)’, MA thesis, University of Otago, 1992, p 5

<sup>3</sup> Waitangi Tribunal, *Whanganui River Report*, Wellington, GP Publications, 1999, p xxi

<sup>4</sup> NZG, 31 May 1973, p 1017

### iii.ii. Commission

I was asked to cover the following matters:

- a) The New Zealand (and wider international) context of the increasing desire to set aside areas for scenic or preservation purposes;
- b) Scenery preservation (and related) legislation from the late nineteenth-century to the 1930s;
- c) The creation and extent of the Whanganui scenic reserves, the taking of land, and the degree to which Maori were consulted about the process;
- d) The management of scenic reserves by the Scenery Preservation Board, including the adequacy of Maori representation on the board;
- e) The role of the Wanganui River Trust from its inception in 1891;
- f) Maori protests (both by way of direct action and petition);
- g) Government reactions to protest – in particular the 1916 Wanganui River Reserves Commission

### **Structure**

The report is in four sections; 1) conservation, 2) creation of the scenic reserves, 3) Maori protest and Crown action, and 4) Authority, Policy, Management, and Maintenance. Each section follows a roughly chronological pattern.

### Section 1 Conservation

Chapter 1 examines the international origins of scenery conservation and its application to New Zealand and the Whanganui River scenery. It gives a Maori view of scenery conservation, as presented by James Carroll in 1910.

Chapter 2 presents a list of scenery preservation legislation which was part of the Crown's initiative for the conservation of scenery. The list is chronological and provides the main intentions of, and explanations for, legislation. It gives accounts of speeches by Maori MPs in the scenery preservation debates.

### Section 2 Creation of the Scenic Reserves

Chapter 3 discusses the establishment of the Wanganui River Trust and the creation of the scenic reserves which came under Trust control. The reserves are shown in Figure 2.

Chapter 4 provides a list of the scenic reserves that were created under the Scenery Preservation Acts. It tracks the reservation process through official publications. The numbers and locations of the reserves refer to those in Figure 3.

Chapter 5 provides background information to the creation of the reserves under the Scenery Preservation Acts. It looks at the work of the Scenery Preservation Commission and the Scenery Preservation Board. It outlines anomalies that are found in official publications and attempts to explain them. Lastly, it gives an assessment of the amount of Maori land acquired. Figure 4 shows land tenure in 1980.

### Section 3 Maori Protest and Crown Action

Chapter 6 examines the Maori protests that led to the establishment of the Stanford Commission in 1908. The chapter outlines the investigations and findings of the Commission and further Maori protest to 1916.

Chapter 7 is the first of three chapters on the Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916-1917. This chapter looks at its establishment and operations, and at the evidence which was given mostly by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi.

Chapter 8 summarises the Report of the WRRC and the Minority Report by Commissioner Te Hikaka Takirau. It outlines the recommendations of both reports.

Chapter 9 examines subsequent actions taken by the Crown on the recommendations of both reports.

Chapter 10 looks at further Maori protest from the 1920s. It discusses the way in which compensation was determined for Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi lands by examining four cases from Aotea Maori Land Court records.

### Section 4 Authority, Policy, Management, and Maintenance

Chapter 11 looks at how authority was exercised over the scenic reserves between 1891 and 1958 by the Wanganui River Trust and the Scenery Preservation Board. Their policies, management, and maintenance practices are examined. Their relationships with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi are discussed.

Chapter 12 explores these issues for the period 1958 to 1986 when authority was devolved to the Wanganui River Scenic Board, the Wanganui River Reserves Board, and the Lands Department. It also outlines the ideas of Te Tikanga Commission for Evangelisation Justice and Development.

## The Conclusion

The Report concludes that the process of reservation was driven by Pakeha conservation pressure to which Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi have had to react. The iwi was not opposed to conservation of scenic areas but had differing views from the Scenery Preservation Board about how much land should be reserved, the process of its selection, and about who should control it.

The differences originally arose from statements in the report of the Scenery Preservation Commission. The Commissioners stated that, although the scenic interest was paramount, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi might be able to continue cultivating small river flats, and that they would be consulted in a negotiation process over the boundaries for the scenic reserves.

There is no evidence that consultation occurred. Furthermore, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi lost farming lands and urupa although the Lands Department reiterated that it took Maori wishes into account. Despite the compulsory acquisition of 7,500 acres of their land for scenic reserve, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi had no official voice in the control of the reserves until 1958.

\* \* \* \* \*

# 1. Nature Conservation as a Driving Force

The idea that picturesque natural scenery should be conserved was the driving force behind the permanent preservation of areas along the banks of the Whanganui River. This chapter examines the international origins of this idea in the nineteenth century and its application to New Zealand. Although reasons for conservation pressure varied, it came from Pakeha people both within and outside of government. Their reasons included the preservation of scenic beauty and the prevention of soil erosion. To a greater or lesser degree, the conservationists gave an intrinsic value to indigenous flora and fauna, and wanted them preserved as New Zealand's natural heritage. The Maori view of conservation, as presented by James Carroll, agreed with the preservation of scenic areas but with an important exception; land with farming potential should not be taken. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi concurred with this view in their evidence to the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916-17.

## 1.1. International Context

Until the late eighteenth century Western societies saw nothing beautiful or worthy in mountains, natural forests, or wild rivers. Such places were lived in and modified to some extent, and their natural resources exploited, but they were places to be avoided by fashionable society. Then, amongst the educated sections of European and American communities, thinking about wildernesses began to change under the doctrine of Romanticism, a complex movement of social, political, spiritual, philosophical, and artistic thought. When applied to the natural world, it changed attitudes about wild scenery from fear, loathing, and avoidance to appreciation and reverence. Romantic doctrine proclaimed that wild places were not only beautiful and awesome but that they could be areas of physical recreation and mental and spiritual rejuvenation for peoples oppressed by civilisation and urbanisation.<sup>5</sup>

In Europe, walking in the European alps or the Lake District became popular. In the United States, when the scenic mountain and thermal wonders of that country's geographical west were 'discovered' by white explorers, the 'new world' was seen to be rich in such areas of human spiritual and physical renewal compared with Europe.

The idea of a ‘park’ was redefined, from a human-made landscaped garden to wild unbounded regions of ‘primeval’ nature although, unacknowledged at the time, Native American peoples had inhabited, maintained, and used the resources of these areas for millennia.

In both Britain and America, societies were formed to lobby authorities for the permanent protection of scenic areas. The first Alpine Club was formed in London in 1858. The National Trust was established in England in 1885 to purchase and manage sites of natural beauty and historic interest.<sup>6</sup> In the late 1800s, John Muir campaigned for the Sierra Club and the reservation of areas in the Californian mountains. Painters, poets, and social commentators like John Ruskin extolled the benefits of mountains and wild water.

The new world’s national parks and scenic areas also included the concepts of nationalism and of public ownership. It was felt that these places should be in public rather than private ownership, reserved permanently by state or federal legislation, and therefore open to all people without the uncontrolled exploitation associated with private enterprise. All these themes were incorporated into the 1872 legislation that created Yellowstone, the world’s first national park, which was the model for others in countries like New Zealand.<sup>7</sup> Tourism was inherent in Romantic doctrine and acknowledged in wilderness legislation. The permanent preservation of wild and beautiful places was partly for their intrinsic value but also to offer visitors a rewarding experience for body, mind, and spirit. And it is true, as Geoff Park points out in relation to New Zealand, that legislation ‘actively exclude[d] human habitation or use’ in any form other than the experience of visiting and viewing.<sup>8</sup> Native Americans and others were unable to continue living permanently in the reserved areas.

---

<sup>5</sup> For a brief overview see Richard Tarnas, *The Passion of the Western Mind: Understanding the Ideas that have Shaped Our World View*, New York, Random House, 1991, pp 366-387; A S Byatt, *Unruly Times. Wordsworth and Coleridge in Their Time*, London, Vintage, 1997, original publication 1970

<sup>6</sup> John Sheail, *Nature in Trust*, Glasgow, London, Blackie & Son Ltd, 1976, pp 59-60

<sup>7</sup> Roderick Nash, *Wilderness and the American Mind*, New Haven, Yale University Press, 1973 revised edition, Chaps 3, 4, 6,7; R W Cleland, L W McCaskill, P H C Lucas, *World Centennial National Parks 1872-1972. A New Zealand View*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1974; P H C Lucas, *The Origins and Structure of National Parks in New Zealand*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1971, p 4



## 1.2. The New Zealand Context

Some of these images were also part of New Zealand's experience in the reservation of wilderness areas. The politician William Fox, who had visited Yosemite State Park, applauded the concept of public ownership.<sup>9</sup> In the parliamentary debates on scenic preservation and national park legislation, which will be discussed in Chapter 2, parliamentarians spoke of beautiful gorge and bush scenery, and the necessity for its preservation as a fine national asset to attract overseas tourists. Natural scenery, and historical and thermal sites were referred to as part of New Zealand's heritage.<sup>10</sup> The protection of reserved areas, set apart from permanent human occupation, was to be the task of the Crown.

Groups also formed to campaign for, and protect, areas of scenic beauty. Although their numbers were small, many were influential Pakeha business people, politicians, and scientists. The members lobbied the government for the preservation of indigenous flora, fauna, and scenery through protection legislation and the creation of island nature sanctuaries. The earliest of them was the Dunedin and Suburban Reserves Conservation Society formed in 1888. There were eventually many more throughout New Zealand. Their aims were to preserve what they could of New Zealand's natural scenery for its intrinsic value, as heritage for future generations, as habitat for indigenous fauna especially birds, and for recreation and tourism. They emphasised that their preservation aims should not conflict with the requirements of settlement; that they wanted to preserve only those areas that were worthless as farming lands.<sup>11</sup> Tourism, however, gave permanent preservation an economic justification.

## 1.3. The Whanganui River area

From the late 1880s, the romantic beauty of Whanganui River scenery was acclaimed and its preservation advocated by several prominent visitors. The artist, Charles Blomfield, wished for 'a law that not a fern or tree should be touched for at least a chain on either side of the Wanganui River'. The Governor of South Australia,

---

<sup>8</sup> Geoff Park, *Effective Exclusion? An Exploratory Overview of Crown Actions and Maori Responses Concerning the Indigenous Flora and Fauna, 1912-1893*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, p 330

<sup>9</sup> W. W. Harris, 'Three Parks: An Analysis of the Origins and Evolution of the New Zealand National Parks Movement', MA thesis, University of Canterbury, 1970, p 37

<sup>10</sup> various speakers, Scenery Preservation Bill, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, pp 704-713

<sup>11</sup> L E Lochhead, ' "Preserving the Brownies' Portion". A History of Voluntary Nature Conservation Organisations in New Zealand 1888-1935', PhD thesis, Lincoln University, 1994, eg p 112

the Earl of Kintore, denounced the destruction of bush along the river and urged the creation of reserves.<sup>12</sup> George Perrin, Conservator of State Forests in Victoria, advocated a national park after he had attended the timber conference in New Zealand in 1896.<sup>13</sup> The Wanganui Chamber of Commerce requested bush preservation on the river banks in 1899.<sup>14</sup> During debate on the first Scenery Preservation Bill in 1903 the Premier, Richard Seddon, referred to beauty spots on the river and the bush and gorge scenery between Pipiriki and Raetihi. He had travelled in the area in the 1890s and apparently had promised to conserve it. He regretted the destruction of scenery in the meantime.<sup>15</sup>

### The Wanganui River Trust

Scenery preservation on the Whanganui received official recognition as one of two aims of the Wanganui River Trust. This body was formed by an Act of Parliament in 1891 to establish a separate authority for the river. Acting as a Public Domain Board it was authorised to conserve the natural scenery on the Crown lands vested in it.<sup>16</sup>

### The Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society

A more active conservation group was formed in 1910 as the Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society. Although this was one of the later societies of its kind to be founded, its President Alexander Hatrick, had been a persistent supporter of river scenery preservation for years. As a former Mayor and an operator of tourist and commercial boats on the river, he was linked to both the Wanganui River Trust and the Scenery Preservation Society. The WSP&BS was active until 1938, and again between 1968 and 1983 although in the latter period it concentrated more on the beautification of Wanganui than on the river. In the 1920s a Maori, Rua Te Mana, was on the Committee but Society Minutes do not record his thoughts and actions.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> Robert D. Campbell, *Rapids and Riverboats on the Wanganui River*, Wanganui, Wanganui Newspapers Ltd, 1990, pp 30-31

<sup>13</sup> David Thom, *Heritage. The Parks of the People*, Auckland, Landsdowne Press, 1987, p 112

<sup>14</sup> Wanganui Chamber of Commerce to Min Lands, [August 1899], LS 13/223A in Box 1, WR 1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>15</sup> R Seddon, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, pp 704, 712,

<sup>16</sup> Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, s 9. See Chapter 3

<sup>17</sup> Minutes WSP&BS, vol 1 1910-1938, vol 2 1968-1983, Wanganui Museum; *Wanganui Chronicle*, 16 April 1910, 30 April 1912, 11 April 1913, 12 May 1914

The formation of the WSP&BS in April 1910 resulted from interrelated events. One was the inability of the Government to acquire Maori land for scenery preservation by compulsion under the Public Works Act as this had been inadvertently struck out of the 1906 Scenery Preservation Amendment Act. The clause was not reinstated until the passing of the 1910 Scenery Preservation Act in November. Although the Crown owned considerable portions of river bank lands by this time, much was still owned directly or beneficially by Maori. During the years between 1906 and 1910, Maori farmers on the river and lessees of Maori land vested in the Aotea District Maori Land Board had begun to cut and burn river bank vegetation to develop farms. This led to conservationist protest as Hatrick continued to lobby.<sup>18</sup> The Lands Department attempted to reserve the land but had to revoke the reservations because they were found to be illegal.<sup>19</sup> The Society was formed to act as a focus for protest.

The principle aims of the WSP&BS were to preserve beautiful and historic sites, to prevent destruction of bush especially on steep river banks, and to encourage tourism through the publication of guide books and photographs.<sup>20</sup> Although it was unstated in the aims, the reason for the reference to bush preservation on steep banks was to prevent soil erosion. In the almost 20 years of the WRT's operation, destruction of vegetation had caused soil and rocks to wash into the river during rainstorms. This had led to navigation problems and changes in river flows. In summer the flow was reduced and in winter floods occurred. There was a particularly severe flood in 1904.

The initial efforts of the WSP&BS aimed to convince politicians of scenery destruction and to argue for the implementation of compulsory acquisition of Maori land for scenic purposes. Ministers, including Thomas Mackenzie a conservationist and Minister in Charge of Scenery Preservation, were taken on river trips. A public meeting of local body representatives was organised on 7 May 1910 to protest at deforestation on the river banks to James Carroll, Minister of Native Affairs.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> Mackenzie to Hatrick, 24 February 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>19</sup> See Chapters 5 and 6; and correspondence in LS 1, Box 1308, 310, Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>20</sup> Minutes WSP&BS 13 April 1910, vol 1, 1910-1938, Wanganui Museum

#### 1.4. Maori Views of Scenery Preservation

At this meeting Carroll presented a Maori view of scenery preservation. The Maoris, he said, were not of their own volition destroyers of scenery. But a great outcry had been made – including from Wanganui – that native lands were not being opened up sufficiently fast. The result was that facilities were given whereby Europeans could acquire native land. The settlers, not fired by scenery preservation, but with an eye to the immediate productiveness of the land, had cut down the bush. A great deal of scenery had been unnecessarily destroyed. Carroll was sure the Native Land Board would have exempted from rent any areas that had been reserved and that they had held back areas for two years in order that the Scenery Preservation Department would take them over.

Carroll said that he was willing to help save remaining forests. He related that, at a recent meeting at Jerusalem, Maori had expressed their willingness to cooperate in the work of scenery preservation but that they wanted only scenery preserved and their cultivations to be excluded. It might be advantageous, Carroll suggested, to have cultivated areas alternating with patches of bush. But he also wanted what he called the ‘disfigurements’ of willows on the banks to be removed.<sup>22</sup>

Carroll’s ideas were similar to those expressed by the MP for Northern Maori, Hone Heke, in the 1903 Scenery Preservation Bill. Heke argued for the preservation of two or three reserves of kauri forest in every northern county especially since the Auckland Land Board was offering for sale forest reserves in the Whangaroa, Bay of Islands, Hokianga and Wairoa North districts. ‘It is a grand sight to see these huge trees towering above all the other native bush, but when you go into the bush itself, then it is the grandeur of this noble tree appeals to you in all its majesty.’<sup>23</sup>

Carroll’s explanation of Maori willingness to preserve scenery was reiterated in a petition by Hone Potaka and his family of the Whanganui River area in 1911. Potaka wanted to come to an arrangement with the government on what area of his land should be taken for scenic reserve and what areas should be excluded.<sup>24</sup> As later chapters will show, Maori wanted sites of historic and spiritual significance, such as urupa, to be preserved.

---

<sup>21</sup> Minutes WSP&BS 25 May 1910, vol 1, 1910-1938, Wanganui Museum

<sup>22</sup> ‘Deforesting the Banks of the Wanganui River’ [1910], pamphlet from WSP&BS, Box 147, 13/233/3 1908-1915, DOC Wanganui

<sup>23</sup> H. Heke, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, p 710

<sup>24</sup> Petition of Hone Potaka (and others), 11 September 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

Scenery preservationists found themselves between a rock and a hard place, so to speak, when Maori linked the destruction of forest and scenery with settlement practices. On the one hand, the conservationists did not want to prevent, or be seen as hindering settlement of land as farms which meant forest clearance, but on the other they wanted areas of natural beauty to remain. They resolved this problem for themselves by advocating that only areas unsuited for farming be conserved.

Although Pakeha conservationists and Maori can be seen to have had some common preservation objectives, I found no supportive connections between them, apart from Te Mana's membership of the WSP&BS. This commonality collapses on two counts. Firstly, Maori wanted to retain ownership and control of their lands rather than relinquishing them to the Crown. Secondly, Maori also wanted a voice in determining which lands were to be conserved. Thirdly, some Maori asked that the Scenery Preservation Act not apply to them. Hapeta Hautehoro from Rotorua in a petition from him and 100 others in 1904 said that lands had been reserved to them under the Maori Lands Administration Act 1900 and Maori might desire to work the timber on them to earn money or to clear the land for food cultivation.<sup>25</sup>

However the Acting Superintendent of Tourist and Health Resorts, C. R. C. Robieson, argued that Maori suffered no more hardship than Pakeha when land was taken under the SP Acts. '[E]very precaution is taken by reference to the Native Land Purchase Department to ensure the Natives' rights. In cases where it has been considered that to acquire large Native Blocks would create "landless Natives", the Department has hesitated to take advantage of the full powers granted under the Act.'<sup>26</sup>

### 1.5. Scenery Preservation after 1910

Once the 1910 SP Amendment Act was passed, Hatrick and the WSP&BS continued to lobby Ministers about the length of time taken to complete surveys so that the acquisition process could be concluded.<sup>27</sup> The delay occurred because there was a demand for surveyors to carry out urgent settlement surveys on Crown and Maori land. In 1912, the WSP&BS sent 'An Appeal to All Members of Parliament' to

---

<sup>25</sup> Petition of Hapeta Hautehoro and 100 others, Rotorua, 15 August 1904, TO 1, Box 53, 1904/191/12, NA Wellington

<sup>26</sup> Robieson to Min T&HR, 13 October 1904, TO 1, Box 53, 1904/191/12, NA Wellington

<sup>27</sup> Correspondence June and November 1911, LS 1, Boxes 1307 and 1308, 310 Pts 1 and 3, NA Wellington

prevent further denudation of the river banks.<sup>28</sup> The WSP&BS arranged another meeting with a river trip for several MPs.<sup>29</sup>

By this time the conservation focus was much more on soil erosion than scenic beauty. The conservationists sought to preserve as much vegetation as possible in the whole Whanganui River watershed, rather than the river banks alone. As part of the Appeal campaign, an explanation was given of the way in which the natural vegetation on the steep hillsides of the hinterland soaked up rain and released it slowly to the river.<sup>30</sup> The WRT also forwarded a resolution calling for a comprehensive scheme of forest conservation over the watershed area in areas where land had not been settled.<sup>31</sup>

The Society continued lobbying until it went into recess. For example, in 1922, it requested the Minister of Lands to set aside for scenic and forestry purposes all available land in the watershed unsuitable for settlement. It also suggested that the Waimarino Military Reserve should be added to Tongariro National Park if not required for military purposes.<sup>32</sup> When it reformed in the late 1960s, it agreed to cooperate with the body then managing the scenic reserves, the Wanganui River Scenic Board.<sup>33</sup>

In the 1970s, a group called the Wanganui River Protection Society prepared submissions on the Management Plan developed by the WRSB and lobbied from a conservationist perspective.<sup>34</sup>

## 1.6. Different Reasons for Conservation

E. Phillips Turner, the surveyor and Inspector of Scenic Reserves from 1907, expressed the view in 1912 that the Department of Lands held a slightly different view to Hatrick about conservation of the river scenery. Hatrick, Phillips Turner wrote, believed that forest should be conserved for the whole length of the river. In contrast, the Department held that reservation should not interfere with settlement and that gaps should be left in river bank reservations to give access to settler homesteads

---

<sup>28</sup> 'An Appeal to All Members of Parliament', [August 1912], LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>29</sup> *New Zealand Times*, 24 September 1912, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>30</sup> G. W. Sampson to Sec, GPO Wellington, 29 August 1912, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>31</sup> WRT to Mackenzie, 6 August 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>32</sup> Minutes WSP&BS 8 August 1922, vol 1, Wanganui Museum

<sup>33</sup> Minutes WSP&BS, 26 August 1968, vol 2, Wanganui Museum

<sup>34</sup> Frederikse to Young, 20 June 1978, Box 9, WR5, and Box 5, WR 3A, Doc Wanganui

further back from the river. From the aesthetic point of view, he wrote, these gaps in the continuity 'form a pleasing contrast to a continuous belt of forest.'<sup>35</sup> Carroll's view reiterated this, as did that of the Scenery Preservation Commission in 1904.<sup>36</sup>

Hatrick, concerned for river navigation, wanted all the forest reserved to help prevent soil erosion. But for both the Lands Department and Hatrick, tourism was a major underlying reason. The birds' day break chorus at Pipiriki, Phillips Turner believed, was 'music that should compensate a tired and sleepy tourist for the bed he may have reluctantly left'.<sup>37</sup>

The state of indigenous birds was another conservation concern. In 1910 Hatrick protested about indiscriminate bird-shooting by canoe-loads of Pakeha.<sup>38</sup> The following year Phillips Turner deplored the decoration of baskets and mats, which Maori made and sold to tourists, with feathers from kiwi, tui, and kaka.<sup>39</sup> Under the 1910 SP Act, scenic reserves became sanctuaries for birds and game.<sup>40</sup> By 1910 most indigenous birds were permanently protected under Animals Protection legislation. The exceptions were kereru, teal, grey duck, pukeko, kea, hawk, and shag.<sup>41</sup> The first bird protection society was formed in 1914 and its longer-lived successor, the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, in 1923.<sup>42</sup> While he was Inspector of Scenic Reserves, Phillips Turner commented on bird numbers in his reports. One of the duties of the ranger T. W. Downes, appointed by the Wanganui River Trust in 1921, was the preservation of bird life.<sup>43</sup>

From 1916 forest preservation was advocated by a national group called the New Zealand Forestry League. One aim of this group was to conserve (meaning for sustainable use) remaining indigenous forest so that it could be managed under principles of scientific forestry.<sup>44</sup> Similar proposals had occasionally been made in the nineteenth century but had come to nothing because forest clearance, settlement and

---

<sup>35</sup> Phillips Turner to US Lands, 9 August 1912, LS1 Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>36</sup> See Chapter 5

<sup>37</sup> SP Report, AJHR, 1911, C-6, p 5

<sup>38</sup> Hatrick to Mackenzie, 29 October 1910, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>39</sup> SP Report, AJHR, 1911, C-6, p 5

<sup>40</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1910, s 6

<sup>41</sup> Emaan Aramakutu, 'Colonists and Colonials; Animals' Protection Legislation in New Zealand, 1861-1910', MA thesis, Massey University 1997, p 112

<sup>42</sup> Lochhead, Chaps 8 and 10

<sup>43</sup> Minutes WRT meetings, 28 January 1920 and 12 January 1921, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>44</sup> Lochhead, p 239

farming were considered more useful economically and socially.<sup>45</sup> But the NZFL also wanted the permanent preservation of forests in national parks and scenic reserves and so cooperated in lobbying for this with the Forest and Bird Society. Phillips Turner was a founding member of the League. He was still Inspector of Scenic Reserves in 1916 but in 1918 became Chief Officer of the Forest Branch of Lands and Survey, then Secretary and later Director of the State Forest Service. Sir Apirana Ngata was on the NZFL's Council.<sup>46</sup> The League's lobbying helped secure legislation in 1918 which enabled Crown land to be declared provisional State Forest. This gave the land considerable protection although it was subsequently reduced by further legislation in 1921-22.<sup>47</sup>

The NZFL lobbied the government in 1920 to implement the recommendation of the 1916 Wanganui River Reserves Commission that remaining forested land within the catchment area, which was unsuitable for settlement, be preserved. The League referred to specific areas; Maori lands in the tussock plains between Piriaka and Lake Rotoaira, and a 20-chain reservation on both sides along a railway line from Kakahi. The Lands Department made investigations but no action was taken until 1922.<sup>48</sup> The MP for Wanganui, W. A. Veitch, supported by local bodies in the Whanganui River area, then asked questions in parliament which led to a departmental conference on forest retention in the headwaters.<sup>49</sup>

There was thus considerable conservation pressure, both from within government and outside, to permanently preserve natural indigenous vegetation on the banks of the Whanganui River. Reasons for conservation pressure varied. Hatrick wanted a continuous strip of forest for scenic purposes and to prevent soil erosion which harmed his shipping and tourism interests. The Lands Department wanted forest reservation but with gaps in the forest for settlement needs and aesthetic reasons. The local WSP&BS argued for conservation for scenic purposes and to prevent soil erosion. From the 1910s national conservation groups advocated

---

<sup>45</sup> Robin Hodge, Chap 12, *Crown Laws, Policies and Practices in Relation to Flora and Fauna, 1840-1912*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, pp 306-313

<sup>46</sup> Lochhead, pp 242-243

<sup>47</sup> Lochhead, pp 250-251; War Legislation and Statutes Law Amendment Act 1918, s 34(3) and Forests Act 1921-22, s 20(1)

<sup>48</sup> Jacks to Min Lands, 22 October 1920; CCL Wellington to Min Lands, 20 April 1922, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>49</sup> Correspondence 1922-23 between Veitch and Lands; LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington. See Chapter 5



conservation for the protection of indigenous fauna and flora, and for sustainable forestry. To a greater or lesser extent, the conservationists gave an intrinsic value to indigenous flora and fauna, and wanted them preserved as New Zealand's natural heritage.

The Maori view of scenery preservation, as presented by Carroll and others, was that some areas could be conserved but that land with farming potential should not be taken. Maori, including Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi, also wanted to retain control of historic and spiritual sites which were conserved under scenery preservation legislation, and to have a voice in determining which lands were to be conserved.

\* \* \* \* \*

## 2. SCENERY PRESERVATION LEGISLATION

This chapter contains a list of scenery preservation legislation which was part of the Crown's initiative for the conservation of scenery. The list is by date. It provides the main intentions of, and explanations for, legislation, and background information when this is extant. The chapter also includes accounts of speeches by Maori MPs in the debates to extend understanding of Maori views on aspects of scenery conservation.

The two most important pieces of legislation for Maori were the 1903 Scenery Preservation Act and the 1910 Scenery Preservation Amendment Act. The Reserves and Domains Act 1953 was a catalyst for questions of Maori representation on reserve boards. The Reserves Act 1977 allowed for enhanced Maori control and management of reserves.

### 2.1. Initial Reservation

From 1840 the Crown in New Zealand created reserves as 'places fit to be set apart for the recreation and amusement of the Inhabitants of any Town or Village or for promoting the health of such Inhabitants'.<sup>50</sup> Subsequently several pieces of legislation refined these broad categories. The Department of Lands and Survey was given power to reserve land 'for the growth and preservation of timber, gardens, parks or domains' in the Land Act 1877, section 144, part 7. Reserves for springs and natural curiosities were permitted under section 34 of the Land Act 1884.<sup>51</sup> Under the Land Act 1885, areas were set aside near Mt Cook in 1887 and 1891; at Arthur's Pass and Otira Gorge in 1901; and Fiordland in 1905.<sup>52</sup>

Between 1901 and 1909, all functions relating to major natural attractions came under the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts. After 1909 the Lands and Survey Department again took over responsibility.

---

<sup>50</sup> Queen Victoria's Instructions to the First Governor of New Zealand, 5 December 1840, Repro 13, NA Wellington, No 43

<sup>51</sup> Paul Star, 'T. H. Potts and the Origins of Conservation in New Zealand', MA thesis, University of Otago, 1992, pp 87-88

<sup>52</sup> Geoff Park, *Effective Exclusion? An Exploratory Overview of Crown Actions and Maori Responses Concerning the Indigenous Flora and Fauna, 1912-1983*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, pp 337-338

## 2.2. Wanganui River Trust Act 1891

This Act constituted the Wanganui River Trust which, under section 1, was to come into operation on 1 January 1892. Under section 2 the Trust was to consist of the Mayor of Wanganui, the Chairman of the Wanganui Chamber of Commerce, the Chairmen of Wanganui and Waitotara Counties, Members of Parliament for Wanganui and Waitotara, and one person appointed by the Governor. Under section 3, the Upper Wanganui River District was constituted with boundaries one mile wide on both sides of the river in designated areas.<sup>53</sup>

One of the two objectives of the Wanganui River Trust Act 1891 was the conservation of natural scenery of the upper waters of the Whanganui River. Under section 9, the Governor could declare Crown lands under the jurisdiction of the Trust as public domain. The Trust, acting as a Public Domain Board under the Public Domains Act 1881, was given powers to conserve natural scenery and landscape, and prevent the destruction of trees and shrubs on the public domain land.

Under section 11, nothing in the Act was to affect any rights conferred by the Treaty of Waitangi. Also under section 11, the Act did not have jurisdiction over either private lands or Native lands until the latter came under investigation by the Native Land Court. When title was acquired by the Crown, the land could be declared as public domain under section 9.

In debate on the Bill, James Carroll, at the time MP for Eastern Maori, had the clause on Maori land amended to include the section on Treaty rights. Carroll referred to fishing rights in particular. Hoani Taipua of Western Maori supported Carroll's amendment and referred to Maori actions in 1886 or 1887 in destroying river works, which interfered with lamprey fishing, and to a subsequent petition on the subject from Maori. Taipua had no objection to the Bill if Carroll's amendment was passed and if 'there was a clear understanding that the Native lands would not be interfered with'.<sup>54</sup>

Although John Ballance did not introduce the Bill, he was later credited with it and therefore with the reservation of the one-mile strips of Crown land. While some

---

<sup>53</sup> Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, ss 1, 2, 3

<sup>54</sup> J Carroll and H Taipua, 3 September 1891, NZPD, 1891, vol 74, pp 218, 220; Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, ss 1, 2, 9, 11

MPs praised the reservation of the scenic beauty itself and the reservation's benefits for tourism, others questioned the wisdom of withdrawing the land from settlement.<sup>55</sup>

### Land Act 1892

In 1892 came the first Act to specifically reserve scenery. Under the Land Act 1892, section 235(9), reserves of Crown land could be gazetted, where natural curiosities or scenery of national interest existed, whenever Crown Lands were opened up for settlement.<sup>56</sup>

### Maori Councils Act 1900

The Maori Councils Act, 1900 allowed Maori councils to make by-laws regarding the protection of riverbanks and river-bush scenery under section 16(9).<sup>57</sup>

### **2.3. Scenery Preservation Act 1903**

Under sections 2 and 3, the Act established a Scenery Preservation Commission, of up to five members, to inspect, investigate, and recommend to the Governor for proclamation any Crown, private or Native land considered worthy of scenic, thermal or historical preservation. The Act empowered the Governor under section 4 to proclaim any recommended land to be reserved as inalienable scenic, historic, or thermal reserve. Every such proclamation was to be publicly notified and, with a schedule of the lands, laid before the next ensuing sitting of Parliament. After the public notification a fine could be imposed on anyone who damaged the recommended reserves.<sup>58</sup>

Under section 5 land could be taken under the Public Works Act 1894.<sup>59</sup> The procedure for taking land was in Part 11, section 17. It required a survey to be made and a plan prepared showing lands to be taken, with the names of the owners and

---

<sup>55</sup> eg, Alfred Newman, James Thomson, *ibid*, pp 219, 220

<sup>56</sup> M M Roche, *Acquisition, Design, and Management of Scenic Reserves in New Zealand: A Geographical Perspective*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1981, p 7 and Appendix 1; L W McCaskill, *A History of Scenic Reserves in New Zealand*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1972, p 4

<sup>57</sup> Document E1 (Cathy Marr, 'Whanganui Land Claims: Historical Overview', Office of Treaty Settlements, 1995), p 83; Maori Councils Act 1900, s 16(9)

<sup>58</sup> Scenery Preservation Act 1903, ss 2,3,4

<sup>59</sup> Scenery Preservation Act 1903, s 5. Cathy Marr provides a history of the interface between Maori land and Public Works takings in *Public Works Takings of Maori Land, 1840-1891*, Waitangi Tribunal Rangahaua Series (working paper: first release), May 1997. For Scenery Preservation legislation, see particularly, pp 108, 110, 112, and 118-120

occupiers; a copy of the plan to be deposited and open for inspection in a convenient place in the district; a notice to be gazetted and publicly notified; a call for objections which were to be lodged within 40 days with the Minister of Public Works; a copy of the notice to be sent to owners and occupiers; and the appointment of a place and time for objectors to present their case.<sup>60</sup>

In the case of Native land, the compensation was to be ascertained by the Native Land Court and paid to owners or others interested in such land. A claim for lands taken from a Native Reserve could be made by the Public Trustee on behalf of those with interests in such land. Compensation was paid to the Public Trustee for investment on the owners' behalf. Native Land Court sittings for compensation hearings were to be notified in *Kahiti* as well as the *New Zealand Gazette*.<sup>61</sup> Where compensation for freehold land was disputed by the owner, it was to be decided in the Compensation Court. This consisted of either a magistrate or judge (if the amount claimed exceeded £250) and two Assessors appointed by the Crown and the claimant.<sup>62</sup> Thus originated two different systems for the process of compensation ascertainment and adjudication.

The Scenery Preservation Act 1903 provided for funding from the Consolidated Fund of £100,000, to be spent as £25,000 over each of the next four years. It also provided for the establishment of local boards, or local authorities, to manage the scenic reserves. These lands could be fenced and conserved and were to be inalienable. Financial penalties could be imposed on those who unlawfully cut timber, lit fires, or damaged the reserves.<sup>63</sup>

In the parliamentary debate on the Bill, Hone Heke, the Member for Northern Maori, spoke. While he supported the preservation of kauri and totara forests, he was critical that kauri forest reserves were being sold by the Auckland Land Board and of the method under the Bill by which Maori were compensated for land acquired for scenic reserves. He argued that the Native Land Court was not the proper tribunal and that Maori land should be assessed by the same authority as Pakeha land; that is, by a

---

<sup>60</sup> Public Works Act 1894, s17 (1-5)

<sup>61</sup> Public Works Act 1894, s 90

<sup>62</sup> Public Works Act 1894, ss 34-86, especially 45, 46, 50

<sup>63</sup> Scenery Preservation Act 1903, ss 7-9

tribunal consisting of an assessor appointed by each side and presided over by a magistrate or judge of the Supreme Court.<sup>64</sup>

The MP for Wanganui, A. Willis, praised the action of John Ballance, the former MP for Wanganui and Premier, in securing a mile on each side of the river for scenic purposes. Willis acknowledged that this land still belonged to Maori and that it might be many years before it came into the State's possession. He must have meant that some still belonged to Maori, for the lands administered by the Wanganui River Trust were Crown lands.<sup>65</sup>

### Public Works Act 1903

The Public Works Act, 1903, section 16, declared the preservation of scenery to be considered a public work for which land could be taken under the Public Works Act 1894.<sup>66</sup>

### Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906

The Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906 replaced the Scenery Preservation Commission with a Scenery Preservation Board as a permanent body to carry on the functions of scenic inspections and management, and reservation recommendations. Another reason for the replacement was the cost of the SPC.<sup>67</sup> The Board was to comprise the Surveyor-General, the General Manager of the Tourist and Health Resorts Department, and the Commissioner of Crown Lands in the district of the designated reserve. The Governor could appoint a Secretary to the Board and Inspectors of scenic reserves. Provisions for the proclamation of scenic reserves remained as under the 1903 Scenery Preservation Act but, under the 1906 Amendment Act, public works takings came under the Public Works Act 1905.<sup>68</sup> Significantly, private land was defined to mean land owned by any person other than

---

<sup>64</sup> H Heke, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, pp 710-711. Forest reserves had been created throughout New Zealand from the 1860s. Some of these reserves were revoked under land settlement pressure from the 1890s; Robin Hodge, in *Crown Laws, Policies, and Practices, 1840-1912*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, pp 307-311

<sup>65</sup> A Willis, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, p 710

<sup>66</sup> Marr, 'Whanganui Overview', p 83 citing Tom Bennion, 'Whanganui River Report. Research Report for Urgent Hearing Wai 167', March 1994, p 92

<sup>67</sup> A Pitt, 26 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 607

<sup>68</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906, ss 3, 4, 6

a Maori and included any former Crown land reserved and vested in trustees or body corporate.<sup>69</sup>

Another Crown intent behind the Act was the acquisition of Maori land. The Crown's purpose was made transparent in a memo from the Acting Superintendent of Tourist and Health Resorts to the Native Department. He began by saying that many Native, forested Pua-tahere lands, which were reserved by Maori for snaring birds, were the sort that the SPC had wished to preserve as scenic reserves. The Government wanted to make arrangements for this with the Native owners. He suggested that, in return, the owners could retain rights to snare birds – but not to shoot them – in prescribed seasons. Visitors could be excluded during the closed or prescribed seasons and a Board of Maori Honorary Rangers be appointed to protect the reserves.<sup>70</sup>

These clauses were included in the 1906 Scenery Preservation Amendment Bill which also contained the provision for Maori to continue to bury their dead in urupa that became scenic reserve. It is therefore ironic that the legislation had the opposite effect because the Bill was not translated into Maori and consequently all references to Maori lands in the Act were deleted.<sup>71</sup> The Solicitor General eventually determined that Maori land could not legally be taken for scenic reserves.<sup>72</sup>

Speaking in the debate on the Bill, Apirana Ngata, the Member for Eastern Maori, commented that, 'most of the historical spots and the old burial-grounds should be reserved, under such control as would ensure their protection from acts of vandalism'. But he was very critical of the operating methods of the previous Scenery Preservation Commission. The Commissioners, he said, had not approached Maori in the 'proper way'. They had held their meetings hundreds of miles from the lands proposed to be taken without viewing the spots proposed. As a protest, Maori had deliberately destroyed some scenic spots. Ngata also criticised the method of adjudicating compensation. Amounts for Maori land had been underestimated because of 'an unconscious bias in the minds of the Court' and because the 'Maori was not inclined to make the same trouble about the taking of his land as the European would.' If Maori got true compensation for the surface value of the land and with due

---

<sup>69</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906, s 2

<sup>70</sup> Robieson to Sheridan, 19 June 1905, LS 70/8, NA Wellington

<sup>71</sup> NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 595

<sup>72</sup> US Lands to Min in charge of SP, 21 May 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

regard to sentimental value, Ngata thought they would not oppose the useful purposes of the Act.<sup>73</sup>

Ngata's comments were supported by Tame Parata, the Member for Southern Maori, who also hoped that legislation relating to Maori would be translated into Maori.<sup>74</sup>

#### Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1907

This Act restored the intention of the Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906 that Maori land should be available for taking for scenic purposes.<sup>75</sup> Under section 29 a Maori Land Board could set apart a reserve, other than a papakainga reserve. If, in the opinion of the Scenery Preservation Board, the land was suitable for scenic purposes and, with the consent of the Native Minister having regard for the interests of the beneficiaries, the land could be sold to the Crown.<sup>76</sup>

Section 29 was an amendment to the Bill in Committee proposed by the MP for Wanganui, J. T. Hogan. His action was obviously part of the conservation campaign to enable Maori land on the Whanganui River to be acquired for scenic reservation since the 1906 SP Amendment Act precluded this. It appears that Hogan's original amendment was itself amended by Carroll to include the provision for the Native Minister's consent having regard for the beneficiaries' interest. Maori MPs voted against both amendments.<sup>77</sup>

However the Lands Department did not use this Act. Correspondence shows that the Under Secretary for Lands believed the only possible legislation was the Public Works Act 1908, section 14, part 1V, as the 1909 Native Land Act allowed lands only to be reserved for roads.<sup>78</sup> The Public Works Act required a certified plan of the lands being taken to be furnished by a licensed surveyor before the Public Works Department could issue a notice to take the land. But surveyors for scenery preservation work were scarce at that time. In 1909 the Lands Department hoped to employ on the Whanganui a Maori surveyor, J. A. Thorpe who had been trained by his surveyor father, but Thorpe went overseas.<sup>79</sup>

<sup>73</sup> A Ngata, 24 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 596

<sup>74</sup> T Parata, 24 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 596

<sup>75</sup> Marr, 'Whanganui Overview', p 83

<sup>76</sup> Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1907, s 29

<sup>77</sup> J T Hogan, 23 November 1907, NZPD, 1907, vol 142, p 1263

<sup>78</sup> US Lands to Stevenson, 23 February 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>79</sup> CCL Wellington to US Lands, 14 January 1909, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington



### Scenery Preservation Act 1908

The Scenery Preservation Act 1908, as a consolidating act, replaced the 1903 Act and the 1906 Amending Act.<sup>80</sup>

### Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1910

The Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1910 was significant legislation for Maori since it contained the clauses relating to Maori land which had been deleted from the 1906 Scenery Preservation Amendment Act. Section 2 defined 'private land' to include Native land and Section 10 stated that all Native land taken for the purpose of scenery preservation prior to the passing of the 1910 Act under the Public Works Acts of 1908, 1905 and 1894, was deemed to have been validly taken. The Act also provided for Maori use of scenic reserves which had been Maori land at the time of their taking. The Governor could grant Maori the right to take or kill birds not protected by Animals Protection legislation, and to bury their dead in reserves that contained urupa. These rights could, however, also be rescinded by the Governor. Section 11 allowed the Governor to exchange Crown land, by mutual agreement, for other land suitable for scenery preservation, under the Land Act 1908 (s 142) or under the Native Land Act 1909 (ss 380-386). The Act allowed the Under Secretary of the Native Affairs Department to sit on the Scenery Preservation Board.<sup>81</sup>

The 1910 Scenery Preservation Amendment Act prohibited the discharge of firearms and the hunting of game and native game on reserves. It provided for scenic reserves to be replanted, or open parts to be leased for up to five years, or alienated if the reserve was no longer considered suitable for scenic purposes. In the latter case, the reserve was to be disposed of as Crown land under the Land Act 1908 and the net proceeds applied to the purchase or acquisition of other lands as scenic reserves.<sup>82</sup>

The principal objective of the 1910 SP Amendment Act was to permit the legal taking of Maori land for scenery preservation. In moving the second reading in the House of Representatives, Thomas Mackenzie, a conservationist, glossed over this point. The Act, he said, was to secure 'certain beauty-spots' and to give the Government 'certain powers which it was believed they possessed under previous Acts of Parliament.'<sup>83</sup> But the Act's intention was made clear by John Findlay,

<sup>80</sup> Scenery Preservation Act 1908. ss 1-17

<sup>81</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1910, ss 2, 3, 4, 7, 10, 11,

<sup>82</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1910, ss 8, 9

<sup>83</sup> T Mackenzie, 21 November 1910, NZPD, 1910, vol 153, p 837

Attorney General, in the Legislative Council when he said ‘its principal object was to provide power to acquire Native lands’. Findlay explained that the 1903 legislation had originally conferred this power but it was taken away by the 1906 Act, ‘owing to the fact that the provisions of the amending Act relating to Native land were not translated into Maori when the Bill was being considered in the House.’ Pressure of time then led to the omission of the relevant clause. Findlay recounted how it had been thought that section 14 of the Public Works Acts of 1905 and 1908 gave sufficient power but Crown Law officers advised that new statutory powers were necessary.<sup>84</sup>

No Maori Members spoke to the Bill in the House. In the Legislative Council, Wiremu Pere argued that lands no longer required as scenic reserves should be returned to their Maori or Pakeha owners. He also echoed Heke’s and Ngata’s criticism of the assessment process for valuing land. Pere drew attention to the phrase ‘by mutual agreement’ in clause 11 on the exchange of Crown land for other land. Exactly what he was going to say is unknown because he was interrupted by Findlay who said that ‘it must be by mutual agreement – so that nothing can be done unless the Natives agree.’<sup>85</sup>

#### Public Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1911

Section 2 allowed the leasing of public reserve.

#### Wanganui River Trust Amendment Act 1912

Section 2 allowed WRT Public Domain land to be leased for settlement under section 2 of the Public Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1911.

#### Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1915

It allowed the Governor to exempt reserved areas, which were gold- or silver-bearing, from the Act and prohibited people from having firearms in their possession in reserves.<sup>86</sup> No Maori MPs spoke in the debate.

---

<sup>84</sup> J Findlay, 23 November 1910, NZPD, 1910, vol 153, p 890

<sup>85</sup> W Pere and J Findlay, 23 November 1910, NZPD, 1910, p 891

<sup>86</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1915, ss 2, 3

### Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1924

Section 131 ss 3 cancelled reservation of portions of WRT domain lands and allowed revenue to be applied to the management, administration, and improvement of WRT domain lands.

### Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1925

S 141 permitted revenues from the Wanganui River Trust Domain lands to be applied to the purchase of new lands as well as the maintenance of the reserves.

### Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1926

To reduce damage to scenic reserves by exotic species, this Act permitted the bearing of arms and killing of fauna in the reserves. Both activities had previously been illegal in scenic reserves. However, indigenous or exotic fauna protected under the 1921-22 Animals Protection Act, remained so. Possums were exempted from the Act.<sup>87</sup> No Maori MPs spoke in the debate.

### Public Reserves, Domains, and National Parks Act 1928

This Act was to make better provision for the control, management, and development of public reserves, domains, and national parks. It included a new section specifically relating to national parks designed to centralise policy. While the preservation of natural scenic beauty and romantic mountain terrain was the main aim of the legislation, national parks were also seen as important for tourism and sports.<sup>88</sup> Maori concerns were not raised in the debate. Nor did Maori MPs speak to it.

### Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1932

Section 6, ss 1 and 2 allowed the Governor General to vest control of SPB scenic reserves in the Wanganui River Trust acting as a Domain Board, and the Board to exercise control of the scenic reserves. It also amended (s 3) of the Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1926 (s 21, ss 4) to enable Domain Board funds to go towards protection of the scenic reserves

---

<sup>87</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1926, s 2

<sup>88</sup> M Stopdijk, 'Between Two Acts. An Investigation Into Attitudes and Lobbying in New Zealand's National Parks Movement 1928-1952', MA thesis, University of Canterbury, 1988

### Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1933

Although the scientific importance of scenic reserves was discussed in debates on the 1933 Scenery Preservation Amendment Bill, the resulting Act was largely about provisions for convictions and penalties for damaging timber, other vegetation, and minerals in scenic reserves. It enabled the Minister to permit the hunting of possums, and it initiated private scenic reserves. These are areas, later known as Protected Private Land Agreements, by which privately-owned land of scenic or historic interest can be reserved.<sup>89</sup>

### Statutes Amendment Act 1938

Section 55 of the Statutes Amendment Act 1938 provided that any land in a state forest might be declared a reserve under the Scenery Preservation Act 1933.<sup>90</sup>

### 2.4. Reserves and Domains Act 1953

This Act consolidated all scenery preservation legislation and applied also to public reserves, public domains, and historic reserves. Maori access rights to take birds continued, provided the actions did not contravene protectionist provisions of the Wildlife Act 1953. Maori rights to urupa in scenic reserves also continued. A new provision was the requirement for the consent of the Minister of Maori Affairs before Maori land could be reserved for scenery preservation. The Reserves and Domains Act 1953 also provided for the reservation of historic reserves of lands associated with Maori.

No Maori MPs spoke in the debate but in the same year the Member for Southern Maori, Eruera Tirikatene, asked the Minister of Lands if he would appoint a Maori representative to each scenic board. The Minister replied that four boards, two in the Rotorua district and two in the Bay of Islands, had Maori representatives.<sup>91</sup>

### Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1956

This made provision for the concept of wilderness areas that were to be kept and maintained in their natural state.<sup>92</sup> No Maori MPs spoke in the debate.

<sup>89</sup> Park, *Effective*, p 274 citing Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1933, ss 4, 6

<sup>90</sup> Park, *Effective*, p 274

<sup>91</sup> Park, *Effective*, p 279-281 citing the Reserves and Domains Act 1953, ss 60, 15b, 63(a); the Land Act 1948, s 167 as the means of restricting access to Crown land; and NZPD, 1953, vol 299, p 336

<sup>92</sup> Park, *Effective*, p 281 citing the Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1956, s 5

### Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1960

This placed the oversight of policy and administration of scenic reserves under the National Parks Authority which had been created under the National Parks Act 1952.<sup>93</sup>

### Reserves Act 1977

This Act applied to scenic reserves as well as other reserve classifications like historic, nature, and scientific reserves. Not only were the Act's purposes scenic and ecological but the Act also encompassed the principle of reserving representative types of New Zealand's ecosystems and landscapes. It also allowed for a wider meaning of the word 'reserve' to encompass a Maori reservation and the appointment of a Maori Trust Board or Maori Incorporation as an administering body for the purposes of the Act. The Act enabled the Minister to appoint a Maori Trust Board to control and manage reserves vested in the Crown. It continued provisions which allowed Maori access to birds and urupa in reserves that had previously been Maori land.<sup>94</sup>

Section 12 (1) (b) declared that no Maori land or interest in Maori land could be taken without the consent of the Minister of Maori Affairs. When any land in multiple ownership was proposed to be taken under the Public Works Act 1928 and the title was not registered under the Land Act 1952, the notice and description were to be served on the Registrar of the Maori Land Court in accordance with Part 1X of the Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974.<sup>95</sup>

Speaking in the debate Koro Wetere, MP for Western Maori, explained the above section. He referred to a submission made to the Lands and Agriculture Committee by the Maori Graduates Association. This Association, he said, had submitted that the Act should be made subject to the provisions of the Maori Affairs Act, which made it mandatory for those seeking Maori land, or its lease, to apply to the Registrar of the Maori Land Court. The Registrar would then call a meeting of owners to confirm or contest the proposal in the Court.<sup>96</sup> Matiu Rata, MP for Northern

---

<sup>93</sup> Park, *Effective*, p284; Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1960, s 2

<sup>94</sup> Park, *Effective*, pp 286-291; Reserves Act 1977, ss 19, 29, 35, 46

<sup>95</sup> Reserves Act 1977, s 12 (1) (b)

<sup>96</sup> K Wetere, 31 August 1977, NZPD, 1977, vol 413, pp 2637, 2638

Maori, spoke in the debate on the Bill about the need for the Government to sufficiently fund the acquisition and maintenance of reserves.<sup>97</sup>

This chapter has provided a list of legislation that has allowed for the designation, control, and management of scenic reserves which also included historic and thermal areas. It has presented the views of Maori MPs who spoke in the different debates. Several remarks are significant. Taipua, in the 1891 Wanganui River Trust debate, said he had no objection if there was a clear understanding that Native lands would not be interfered with. By the time of the specific Scenery Preservation legislation in 1903 and 1906, Maori MPs were not critical of reservation *per se*. But they objected to the methods by which Maori were compensated for their lands and the manner in which reservations were made. Reserves Acts in 1953 and 1977 allowed for a greater degree of Maori control and management.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

<sup>97</sup> M Rata, 31 August 1977, NZPD, 1977, vol 413, p 2634

### 3. The Creation of Scenic Reserves under the Wanganui River Trust

In 1891 the legislation, which established the Wanganui River Trust, also provided for the creation of the first scenic reserves on the Whanganui River. These were discontinuous strips of Crown land, one mile wide, on both banks of the river. Because this land was already owned by the Crown, this chapter examines the origin and history of only those parts that became scenic reserves. These came under the control of the Trust. Parts of these reserved areas were later leased as settlements for farming to raise revenue for the Trust but much of the river-bank slope remained in indigenous vegetation.

#### 3.1. The Creation of the Wanganui River Trust

As Chapter 1 outlined, the beauty of Whanganui River scenery was acclaimed in the late 1880s by several prominent visitors who urged its reservation. To cater for tourism and for settlers and farmers on the river, Alexander Hatrick expanded steamship services in 1891.<sup>98</sup> The Crown played a part to underpin these activities by passing the Wanganui River Trust Act 1891. This Act constituted the Wanganui River Trust and gave it authority to both conserve the natural scenery of the river's upper waters and to protect the navigation of the river. The river district, over which the Trust had jurisdiction, was from Raorikia, 14 miles north of Wanganui, for a mile on each side of the river to a point four miles from its source. To carry out these functions, the Trust was granted an income from leasing an endowment of 10,000 acres in the Waimarino Block. The Governor was empowered to declare any Crown lands within the district under the Trust's jurisdiction.<sup>99</sup>

Despite amendments to the 1891 Act in 1912 and 1920 and annual government subsidies, the Trust was in financial difficulties by the 1910s. In 1929 the Trust passed a motion asking the Government to repeal the WRT Act, to appoint the Public Works Department to take over control of the river, and the Lands Department to administer the scenic reserves. Seemingly a government committee investigated the

---

<sup>98</sup> Robert D. Campbell, *Rapids and Riverboats on the Wanganui River*, Wanganui, Wanganui Newspapers Ltd, 1990, pp 30-33

<sup>99</sup> Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, ss 2, 3, 6, 7, 9

proposition but did not agree to it.<sup>100</sup> The Trust therefore carried on until it was abolished in 1940.<sup>101</sup> Several factors brought about its demise. They included denudation of watershed forest leading to diminished river flows, the incapacity of the river to accommodate large vessels which would have reduced shipping costs, a reduction in leisurely tourism, and the development of a road network.<sup>102</sup>

### 3.2. Creation of the Scenic Reserves

Under section 9 of the Wanganui River Trust Act the Governor was empowered to proclaim ‘any lands within the district under the jurisdiction of the Trust to be a public domain’. In the administration of these lands, the Trust would be deemed to be a Public Domain Board. The Wanganui River Trust Domain Board was then empowered to ‘do all things necessary for the conservation of natural scenery and the prevention of the removal or injury to any trees or shrubs growing thereon, or of anything forming part of the landscape.’ The Act was not to apply to Maori land that had not been through the Maori Land Court and nothing in it was to affect any rights conferred on Maori by the Treaty of Waitangi.<sup>103</sup> The latter clause seemingly carried little weight because in 1927 the Under Secretary of the Native Department wrote that Supreme Court decisions held similar phrases to be valueless.<sup>104</sup>

In April 1892 the Wanganui River Trust passed a motion to apply to the Governor to proclaim under section 9 of the Wanganui River Trust Act all the lands referred to in a letter dated 21 March 1892 from the Surveyor General.<sup>105</sup> In December 1892 the Governor proclaimed as public domain 33,033 acres approximately along the banks of the Whanganui River. The reserved land was an average of one mile wide on both banks in the survey blocks Waimarino, Kirikau, and Retaruke on the left [east] bank of the river, and in the survey blocks Opatu, Raoraomouku, and Mangapukatea on the right [west] bank.<sup>106</sup> The Schedule of the Proclamation lists them in seven groups:

---

<sup>100</sup> WRT meetings, 28 January and 25 March 1929, LS 75/3, NA Wellington

<sup>101</sup> Order in Council NZG, 14 November 1940, p 3445; Meetings WRT 1915-16, LS 68/2, NA Wellington; Meetings WRT 21 August and 29 November 1940, LS 75/4, NA Wellington

<sup>102</sup> CCL New Plymouth to US Lands, 1 June 1922, Box 98, 8/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>103</sup> Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, ss 9, 11

<sup>104</sup> US Native Dept to Min Affairs, 21 July 1927, MA 2459, 5/13/188 Pt 1, Box 46, NA Wellington

<sup>105</sup> WRT meeting, 23 April 1892, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

<sup>106</sup> Proclamation Lands Set Apart as a Public Domain under ‘The Wanganui River Trust Act, 1891’, NZG, 29 December 1892, no 101, p 1724; WRTDB meeting 5 August 1910, referring to letter from W Kensington, LS 75/1, NA Wellington



(a) Auckland Land District, left bank, 5,560 acres more or less, part of the Waimarino Block.

Bounded towards the north-east by a line at right angles to the left bank of the Wanganui River opposite to the Taumarunui Native Settlement and 80 chains therefrom; towards the south-east by lines running at an average distance of one mile from the left bank of the Wanganui River to the Native Reserve D, Waimarino Block; towards the west by the Native Reserve D to the Wanganui River; and towards the north-west generally by the Wanganui River.

(b) Auckland and Wellington Land Districts, left bank, 22,520 acres more or less, portion of the Kirikau, Retaruke, and Waimarino Blocks.

Bounded towards the north by a Native Reserve in the Kirikau Block and by part of the south-western boundary of Reserve C, Waimarino Block, to a point at right angles to the left bank of the Wanganui River, and 80 chains therefrom; towards the south-east generally by lines running at an average distance of one mile from the left bank of the said Wanganui River to the north-west boundary of Reserve B, Waimarino Block, and by part of the north-west boundary of the said reserve to the Wanganui River; and towards the north-west generally by the Wanganui River.

(c) Wellington Land District, 300 acres more or less, Waimarino Block.

The north-eastern boundary line commences at the south-eastern corner of Subdivision No. 5 and proceeds to Aurupu Trig. Station and from there to the confluence of the Puwawa Stream with the Wanganui River, and from there southerly along the bank of the Wanganui River to the starting point.

(d) Wellington Land District, left bank, 500 acres more or less, part of the Waimarino Block.

Bounded towards the north-east by lines running at an average distance of one mile from the Wanganui River, from a point on the eastern boundary of the Popotea Native Block distant 1300 links from its north-east corner to the Manganui-o-te-ao River; towards the south-east by the Manganui-o-te-ao River; towards the south by the Wanganui River; and towards the west by the Popotea Native Block.

(e) Taranaki Land District, County of Stratford, right bank, 2,296 acres more or less, part of Opatu Block.

Bounded towards the north by Koiro Block; towards the south-east by the Wanganui River and Native Reserves B and D; towards the south by the Ohura Stream and

Native Reserve C; and towards the north-west by a line running at an average distance of one mile from the right bank of the Wanganui River.

(f) Taranaki Land District, County of Waitotara, right bank, 1,397 acres more or less, part of the Raoraomouku Block.

Bounded towards the north-west by the Aratawa Block and Native Land; towards the north-east by the Wanganui River; towards the south-west by the Otuhirawa Stream; towards the south-east by Native Land; towards the south-west by a line running at an average distance of one mile from the right bank of the Wanganui River.

(g) Taranaki Land District, County of Waitotara, right bank, 460 acres more or less, part of the Mangapukatea Block.

Bounded towards the north by the Otangiwai Stream; towards the east by the Wanganui River; towards the south by the Waipaihihi Stream and Native Land; and on the west by a line running at an average distance of one mile from the right bank of the Wanganui River.

The Proclamation refers to the plan marked S.G. 15642 in the Head Office of Land and Survey for the location of the seven areas. Unfortunately this plan is missing from the Lands and Survey map collection in Archive New Zealand.<sup>107</sup> But the locations are shown in a map attached to a 1908 report by John T. Stewart, a Member of the Wanganui River Trust.<sup>108</sup> This is Figure 2 in this report although the area at the junction of the Whanganui and Manganuiateao Rivers is the endowment block.

From Stewart's map it can be seen that most of the Trust Domain lands were on the Whanganui River above its junction with the Whangamomona River. They were on both sides of the river but were not contiguous. Below the junction, the Trust Domain lands were in five blocks; at the junction with the Manganuiateao River, on both sides of the river below Koroniti, and opposite and below Atene.

The tenure of these lands was not stated in the *Gazette* notice. The assumption is that they were Crown lands because clause 11 of the Wanganui River Trust Act prevented a proclamation over private land and over Native Land not investigated by the Native Land Court. However, in a letter dated 19 April 1893, the Surveyor General told the Trust that 756 acres was Native Land held under certificate of title as

<sup>107</sup> LS 1 Box 10R contains S.G. 15440-15589 and LS 1 Box 10S begins with 16217, NA Wellington

<sup>108</sup> John T. Stewart, 'Report on the Matter of the Preservation of the Bush Scenery Along the Upper Navigable Portion of the Wanganui River', 2 June 1908, AHJR, 1908, C-15, pp 2-8

the date of the said Order in Council, and that the Order must be cancelled.<sup>109</sup> This was in the Ahu Ahu Block.<sup>110</sup> The Order was cancelled in 1895 because an error was made in the boundary.<sup>111</sup> Another ‘mistake’ was also amended in the same *New Zealand Gazette* notice. It involved the cancellation of the 500 acres in the Wellington Land District because this area overlapped the Trust’s endowment lands.<sup>112</sup>

In relation to tenure, there is an ambiguous parliamentary statement by the Member for Wanganui, A. Willis, during discussion of the Scenery Preservation Bill 1903, when he referred to John Ballance’s securing the mile-wide strips as scenic reserve. Willis said, ‘The land belongs to the Natives, and although it is reserved it may be very many years before it actually comes into the possession of the State . . . I do not know what is the position of this land under our present Native-land laws, but it would be a good thing if that land could be purchased and become the property of the people.’<sup>113</sup> An interpretation of this statement could be that Ballance’s mile-wide strips were Maori land but it is more likely that Willis meant the areas that were indeed still Maori land that lay between the groups of Trust Domain lands. A letter from the Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society [undated but probably August 1912] stated that Ballance’s Act applied only to Crown lands.<sup>114</sup> Maori lands, which became scenic reserves, were taken under the Public Works provisions of the Scenery Preservation Acts and will be discussed in Chapter 5.

In time other mistakes came to light. When the blocks were surveyed, the Opatu Block was found to be 2,150 acres, not 2296. Raoraomouku and Mangapukatea Blocks were found to total 2,227 acres, not 1847. The lands taken for Public Domain from these blocks were marked as ‘Forest Reserve’ on maps, not Public Domain.<sup>115</sup> Although the Wanganui River Trust Domain was not considered a designated Scenic Reserve by the Lands Department, the Department acknowledged, ‘that the intention of the Wanganui River Trust Act was to set aside the lands for Scenic purposes (inter alia)’.<sup>116</sup>

<sup>109</sup> WRT meeting, 4 May 1893, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

<sup>110</sup> SG to Asst SG Wellington, 16 March 1893, Box 147, 13/223/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>111</sup> NZG, 10 January 1895, p 37

<sup>112</sup> Asst SG to SG, 25 March 1893, Box 147, 13/223/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>113</sup> A. Willis, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, p 710

<sup>114</sup> WSP&BS to MPs, [August 1912], LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>115</sup> Bullard to US Lands, 25 June 1914, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>116</sup> Broderick to CCL Wellington, 17 October 1916, Box 127, 13/1, DOC Wanganui

### 3.3. Leasing the Scenic Reserves for Settlement Purposes

The Trust did not intend that the mile-wide strips should be preserved entirely in their natural state as it wanted to gain revenue from leasing parts for settlement. However the wording of the 1891 Act prevented it from doing so immediately. The Amendment Act in 1912 gave it the necessary legislative authority.

At a Trust meeting on 10 November 1892 Ballance, who was a member of the Trust Board, argued that none of the actual slope of the river bank should be leased but be preserved as scenery and replanted where necessary.<sup>117</sup> In 1896 Stewart wrote that the Trust's intention was to preserve the natural bush and scenery visible from the river but that it expected to get some revenue from these lands as the slope was only a small part of the one-mile reservation. Leasing arrangements, he suggested, could provide for the slope's preservation and for fencing around a homestead and woolshed on the river bank. The Trust hoped to get the Governor's consent to leasing, Stewart said, with those restrictions which could be inspected by a Lands and Survey ranger.<sup>118</sup> Later in 1896, after discussion of a letter from Lands and Survey about the leasing of the strips in the upper reaches of the river, members decided it would be unwise to lease the river slopes owing to the risk of the vegetation being destroyed.<sup>119</sup> However in 1898 the Trust's leasing plans were stymied temporarily when the Surveyor General wrote that lands within one mile of the river must be reserved to carry out the provisions of the 1891 Wanganui River Trust Act.<sup>120</sup>

In 1898, the Trust Minutes outline letters from S. Percy Smith, then Surveyor-General but shortly to become Chairman of the Scenery Preservation Commission, on the necessity to preserve forest-covered lands in the watershed of the Whanganui River for navigation and climate purposes. The Minutes comment that the Trust was aware that the Wanganui River Trust Act provided for scenery preservation for a width of one mile on each side of the main river out of lands acquired from Maori by the Government.<sup>121</sup>

From 1899, with the Trust's proposing to lease its endowment land in the Waimarino Block, the question of preserving the bush on Whanganui River banks was again raised by Lands and Survey. The Trust decided the bush on the banks

<sup>117</sup> WRT meeting, 10 November 1892, p 9, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

<sup>118</sup> Stewart to Asst SG, 17 January 1896, Box 147, 13/223/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>119</sup> WRT meeting, 8 June 1896, p 39, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

<sup>120</sup> SG to CS, 29 December 1898, Box 147, 13/223/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>121</sup> WRT meeting, 26 January 1898, p 65, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

should be preserved for scenery and climatic reasons and that ‘bush in the interior lands’ should be reserved to protect river navigation. But the Trust appears to have been in a dilemma about how to do this and yet utilise the Waimarino lands behind the river banks for settlement.<sup>122</sup> In May 1899 the Premier, Richard Seddon, on a visit to Wanganui suggested the Trust bring to the Government’s notice the desirability of preserving scenery and bush on the Wanganui River banks that were not protected by the Trust.<sup>123</sup>

In 1904 there was correspondence between the Trust and the Lands Department over the possible surveying and leasing of lands on the left bank of the river below Taumarunui and further south at Kirikiriroa.<sup>124</sup> Nothing was done until 1909 when the Trust applied to the Lands Department to be a leasing authority under the Public Bodies’ Leasing Powers Act 1908. The Department proposed to give the Trust that authority, subject to certain restrictions about the preservation of scenery. Lessees were, for example, to take every precaution to prevent the destruction of any standing bush and to securely fence off their properties. In 1910 Trust members and Lands Department officials inspected the area near Taumarunui. Under section 2 of the Wanganui River Trust Amendment Act 1912, section 2 of the Public Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1911, and an Order in Council dated 12 April 1913, the Trust’s Public Domains lands could be offered for lease. The lessee had to comply with certain terms which included the eradication of noxious weeds and the preservation of all native bush within five chains of the Wanganui River and its tributaries.<sup>125</sup> When exactly the WRT began to lease its lands is unclear.<sup>126</sup>

In 1922 the Lands Department attempted to take over control of Trust land, Lots A, B, C, D, and E, under S 58 of the Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1919. But this was defeated in Committee after lobbying by Wanganui’s MP, W. A. Veitch.<sup>127</sup> In 1932 provision was made in the Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1932 for Scenery Preservation Board scenic reserves to come under Trust control. But this was not effected in legislation as the Trust could not agree with Lands

---

<sup>122</sup> WRT meeting, 6 March 1899, p 80, and Annual Report 31 March 1899, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

<sup>123</sup> WRT meetings, 23 May and 1 November 1899, p 82, LS 68/1, NA Wellington

<sup>124</sup> Cummins to SG 1904, Box 147, 13/223/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>125</sup> Terms and Conditions...LS 68/25, NA Wellington; US Lands to CCL, 13 January 1909, Box 147, 13/223/3, DOC Wanganui; Minute Book 1910-1939, WRT, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>126</sup> For example, see CS to Govt Surveyor Taumarunui, 10 February 1910, Box 147, 13/223/3; and Annual Report, Wanganui River Trust, 31 March 1914, Box 94, 8/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>127</sup> Annual Report WRTDB, 1922, p 8; US Lands to CCL Wellington, 20 March 1930, Box 148, 13/223/7, DOC Wanganui

Department policy to plant only indigenous trees in the reserves.<sup>128</sup> The WRT's scenic reserves remained under its control until its abolition in 1940. In 1959-60 these reserves became the responsibility of the Wanganui River Scenic Reserves Board.<sup>129</sup> But the bulk of the Domain lands was taken over by the Crown and was subdivided for settlement, especially for returned World War One soldiers.<sup>130</sup>

This chapter has outlined the establishment of the Wanganui River Trust in 1891 and examined the creation of scenic reserves which came under its control. The reserved areas were discontinuous strips, one mile wide, along both banks of the Whanganui River. Known as Public Domain lands, they were considered, if not designated, as scenic reserves. Apart from the error in the gazettal of the 765 acres in the Ahu Ahu Block, they were Crown, and not Maori, lands. Parts of them were leased as settlements for farming from about 1913 to raise revenue for the Trust while the scenic reserves remained under Trust control until its abolition in 1940.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

<sup>128</sup> Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1932, s 6; Correspondence, Lands and WRT 1933, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>129</sup> Public Domains, Reserves, and National Parks Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29; NZG, No 2, 14 January 1960, p 17

<sup>130</sup> CCL Wellington to US Lands, 23 June 1921 and US Lands to Min SP, 5 August 1921, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

## 4. Scenic Reserves under the Scenery Preservation Acts

This chapter lists the scenic reserves that were created under the Scenery Preservation Acts. It provides the number and survey description of each reserve, with reference to Figure 3. Although several reserves have no number or name and many no name, the list follows the numbers given by Survey Districts in Appendix 2 of *Wanganui River Reserves Management Plan*.<sup>131</sup> I have used this list because it is the latest and forms the basis for the reserves which became part of the Whanganui National Park and those that did not. These are given as ‘Index Reserves to National Park’ and ‘Reserves remaining Reserves’. The Indexes are held by the Department of Conservation in Wanganui.

In this list, the numbers begin on the east bank of the Whanganui River near Taumarunui, proceed south beside the river, then north up the west bank to Taumarunui. The higher numbers follow the same direction but are further back from the river. The numbers are not in strict numerical order.

Although the majority are scenic reserves, several are classified as recreation or historic reserves because the various classes of reserve were amalgamated under the Reserves Act 1977.

The purpose of the chapter is to track the process of reservation for each reserve as there have been many changes over the past century. Firstly, the reserves have been given different recommendation and resolution numbers. Originally numeration began at the Wanganui end of the river. Secondly, there are variations in locations and size of the reserves between the Intention to Take, the survey on the ground, what was actually taken, and later investigations into these actions. Thirdly, there are some discrepancies in land descriptions because some of these have changed over time, and acres have become hectares.

To reconcile past and present for the reserves created up to 1916, the date by which most Maori land was taken, I have used *Crown Land Acquisitions (Wanganui River Region) 1881-1916*. It gives the original Maori blocks, as well as acres/hectares,

---

<sup>131</sup> Appendix 2 ‘Land Situated in Wellington and Taranaki Land Districts and Controlled by Wanganui River Scenic Board as at 31 March 1982’, Lands and Survey Department Staff, *Wanganui River Reserves Management Plan*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1982, pp 85-95

and prices paid in sterling/decimal currencies.<sup>132</sup> I have also used Scenery Preservation Reports in AJHR, the Register of Reserves 1907-1915, and the *New Zealand Gazette*, 28 August 1958, pp 1139-40 which contains reserves numbers 1-100.

The Reserve numbers are given in **bold** print.

<i>RES NO.</i>	<i>LAND</i>	<i>BLOCK</i>	<i>AREA Hectares</i> <i>1982</i>	<i>Acres</i> <i>originally</i>
----------------	-------------	--------------	-------------------------------------	-----------------------------------

#### 4.1. WELLINGTON LAND DISTRICT

##### 4.1.1. Hunua Survey District

<b>3</b>	S 25, 26	1	10.5698	26: 0: 19
----------	----------	---	---------	-----------

Index Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1982, p 718

SP Report, AJHR, 1949, C-6, pp 2,6; Winter's Island; Crown land; proclaimed NZG, 2 Sept 1948

<b>13</b>	S 1	111	8.0937	20: 0: 0
-----------	-----	-----	--------	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1916, p 3425

Wellington SPB meetings, 14 January and 14 July 1914, LS 70/3 and LS 70/16, NA Wellington; Native land; recommended for sp within an aggregated area as Nos 341 and 371

'Crown Land Acquisitions', pp 24, 37; Waimarino CD No 2, Blk 111, Hunua SD but CD No 1 [Kahikatea 1] on p 24; purchase price £200 but includes payment for 33a Waimarino CD No 3G, Blk 1 and 8a Waimarino CD No 2 Block 1 (see Nos **16** and **17** below); freehold land purchased from various owners; in accordance with Maori Land Court award at Wanganui 20 February 1919; MWD reference: Proclamation register 5 folio 139

<b>11</b>	S 4	111	13.7593	34: 0: 0
<b>10</b>	S 5	111	9.1054	22: 0: 08
<b>8*</b>	S12	111	1.4164	3: 2: 0
<b>6*</b>	S 14	111	4.6538	11: 2: 0
<b>9</b>	S 24	111	0.5058	1: 1: 0
<b>12</b>	S 25	111	420.0636	1038: 0: 0
<b>4*</b>	S 13	1V	0.4046	1: 0: 0

<sup>132</sup> Department of Lands and Survey, 'Crown Land Acquisitions (Wanganui River Region) 1881-1916. A Schedule of Acquisitions by the Crown from Original Maori Owners of Lands Within the Proposed Wanganui River National Park', Wellington, 1983



5*	S 14	1V	0.6475	1: 2: 16
7*	S 15	1V	8.0937	20: 0: 0

\* Index Reserves remaining Reserves; unnamed; NZG, 1925, p 857  
Index Reserves to National Park; unnamed; NZG, 1925, p 857

SP Report, AJHR, 1925, C-6, pp 1, 3; Wanganui River; Crown land; proclaimed  
NZG, 23 March 1925, p857

No 12 was part of the WRT Domain and recommended by the 1916 Wanganui River  
Reserves Commission as a scenic reserve; Box 127, 13/1, DOC Wanganui

1	Pts S 86	V1	61.4491	151: 0: 5
---	----------	----	---------	-----------

Whakapapa Island

Index Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1931, p 2207; adds a former tramway, Pt  
S 86, Block V1, 0.3920h, NZG, 1980, p 758

SP Report, AJHR, 1932-33, C-6, pp 2, 4; Whakapapa Island; Crown land; proclaimed  
NZG, 1 August 1931, p 2207

2	S 89	V1	7.6384	18: 3: 20
---	------	----	--------	-----------

The Ratat (1982)

Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1947, p 1430

SP Report, AJHR, 1948, C-6, p 2; Wanganui River; Crown land; proclaimed NZG, 6  
October 1947, p1430

#### **4.1.2. Owatua Survey District**

14	S 1	1	8.5995[6 in Index]
----	-----	---	--------------------

Part Hauatara SR (1982)

Index Reserves to National Park; [No number in Index] NZG, 1924, p 2694

SP Report, AJHR, 1925, C-6, pp 1, 3; this appears to be the 21-acre private land  
(portion of Waimarino C, D, Nos 3F and 3G, Block 1, Owatua SD) exchanged for 17  
acres of Hauatara SR; NZG, 5 November 1924

SP Report, AJHR, 1917, C-6, p 4; Hauatara SR, Waimarino CD, 19: 3: 16; NZG, 2  
November 1916

15	Ss 3-5	1	2.2717
----	--------	---	--------

Part Hauatara SR (1982)

I could find no further reference in either index but it must have been reserved before  
1982 as it appears in NZG, 28 August 1958, p 1139; Ss 3-5, Blk 1 Owatua SD, 5: 2:  
18.2a

**16 and 17** Pt Waimarino CD 1 and 11 60.1594  
 Blocks 3E, 3F, 3G, 3H, 2, and 2B2  
 Part Hauatara Scenic Reserve (1982)

Index Reserves to National Park; [No number in Index];  
 S 6, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 17.0000, NZG, 1916, p 3425  
 S 8, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 1.0000, NZG, 1916, p 3425  
 S 9, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 5.1841, NZG, 1916, p 3425  
 S 10, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 20.3868, NZG, 1916, p 3425 and 1932, p 777  
 S 17, Blk 11, Owatua SD, 4.7971, NZG, 1916, p 3425

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 23, 37; NZG, 2 November 1916, p 3425

Waimarino CD, No 3E, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 19: 3: 16a (8.0330h); £39. 14. 0  
 Waimarino CD, No 3F, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 26: 2: 26a (10.7899h); £69. 19. 9  
 Waimarino CD, No 3G, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 33: 0: 31a (13.4330h); £200 but includes  
 payment for 8: 1: 18.36 and 20: 0: 0 below  
 Waimarino CD, No 3H, Blks 1 and 11, Owatua SD, 3: 1: 27a (1.3835h); [no  
 payment]  
 Waimarino CD, No 3C, Blk 11, Owatua SD, 2: 1: 20a (9611m<sup>2</sup>); £10. 7. 10  
 Waimarino CD, 3B2, Blk 11, Owatua SD, 4: 2: 0a (1.8210h ) and 11: 3: 16a  
 (4.7955h); £42. 18. 5  
 Waimarino CD, No 3G, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 34: 2: 20a (14.0122h); £182. 15. 0  
 Waimarino CD, No 3G, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 33: 3: 11a (13.6860h); £17. 5. 0  
 Waimarino CD, No 2, Blk 1, Owatua SD, 8: 1: 18.36a (3.3851h) and Waimarino CD,  
 No 2, Blk 111, Hunua SD 20: 0: 00a (8.0937h), see No 13 above; £200 including 33:  
 0: 31a above  
 Freehold land purchased from owners; in accordance with awards from Maori Land  
 Court at Wanganui dated 14 November 1917 and 20 February 1919 for Waimarino  
 CD Nos. 2; MWD reference: Proclamation register 5 folio 139

SP Report, AJHR, 1917, C-6, p 4 for the same list except for the addition of 11: 3: 16a

The NZG list for 1916 is also in Hauatara SR file 13/2, Box 131 at DOC Wanganui.  
 On the 34 acres there is a handwritten note ‘Exchange of part for land in 3F and 3G.  
 Native land taken under PW Act

NB ‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 23; Pt CD No 3F and 3G; 21:1:0a (8.5996h) was  
 exchanged for 17: 3: 00a (7.1831h) of 34: 2: 20a above, Reserves and Other Lands  
 Disposal Act 1921-22, s 45

---

<b>18</b>	Parts S 3	11	89.8690	220: 0: 0 [375 in SPB recomm.]
-----------	-----------	----	---------	-----------------------------------

Kirikau SR  
 Index Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1922, p 570

Wanganui River Trust Domain; Wellington SPB meeting 27 June 1921, LS 70/4, NA  
 Wellington, On the Wanganui River between Kirikau and Retaruke River; NZG, 24  
 February 1922, p 570

SP Report, AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4

---

<b>151</b>	S 11	11	0.6200
------------	------	----	--------

Index Scenic Reserve to National Park; NZG, 1982, p 3119

---

#### **4.1.3. Rarete Survey District**

<b>35</b>	S 2	1V	81.8375	202: 0: 36
-----------	-----	----	---------	------------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1913, p 2114

Wellington SPB meeting, 18 April 1913, LS 70/7 and Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; Wanganui River Bank; Crown land

---

<b>103</b>	S 8	1V	286.1127
------------	-----	----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1960, p 18

This might have been part of 17,400 acres of the Wanganui River Trust Public Domain transferred that year to the Wanganui River Scenic Reserves Board; Public Domains, Reserves, and National Parks Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29

---

<b>32</b>	S 10	1V	89.4378
<b>33</b>	S 11	1V	52.7103
<b>34</b>	S 12	1V	22.0553

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 1791;  
No **33** is 142.1481 h. Therefore total is 253h approx. rather than 164h approx. as given

Wellington SPB meeting 11 January 1911, LS 70/3 and Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington:  
called Kahura SR; includes **32** (221: 2: 00a); **33** (130: 1: 00a or 52h approx.) and **34** (54: 2: 00a) as well as 78: 1: 30a Waimarino Nos 5 and 2 Blk X1V. The total purchase price was £485.5.0. The Register says a survey lien was charged by Lands and Survey of £19.12. 5

SP Report, AJHR, 1913, C-6, pp 7-8; amount of compensation paid for Kahura, Wanganui River was £136.18.1

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 11, 23, 32: NZG, 1 June 1911, p 1791:  
**32** (p 23) S 10 Blk 1V formerly pt Waimarino No 2 comprising Blk X1V Whirinaki SD and 1V Rarete SD; 221: 2: 00a (89.6378h); purchase price £221.10.0

**33** (p 23) S 11 Blk 1V formerly pt Waimarino No 2; Blk 1V Rarete SD; 130: 1: 00a (52.7103h); purchase price £130.5.00

**34** (p 11) formerly pt Popotea No 2; Blk 1V Rarete SD; 54: 2: 00a (22.0553h); purchase price £54.10.00

Land purchased from Aotea District Maori Land Board; in accordance with Maori Land Court at Wanganui dated 11 January 1912; MWD reference Proclamation register 4 folio 197

**144** Ss 1, 2, 10 X 7.2565

(Recreation reserve)

Index Reserves to National Park; adds Block 1V Town of Pipiriki by Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1922, s 148

Wellington SPB meeting, 25 February 1907, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; Pipiriki SR, S 1, 8, 16, Block 1V; 65 a; Pipiriki Native Town; Native ; held over until Native land may be acquired under SP Act. Also in SP Report, AJHR, 1908, C-6, p 10

**133** Lot 1, DP 30854 X 0.1072

(Recreation reserve)

Index Reserves to National Park; adds Block 1X Town of Pipiriki, NZG, 1973, p 1381

**36** S 1 X 8.5161

Part Te Autumuta SR

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1907, p 1656

NZG, May 30 1907, p 1656;

This consists of five areas described as a portion of Te Autumutu Blk, Blk X, Rarete SD; 3: 3: 14, 2: 3: 37, 14: 2: 0, 0: 0: 23, and 6: 1: 24. They came to 25 acres, or 10 hectares approximately. The land was described as occupied by Native owners on title not derived from the Crown. It was taken under the Public Works Act

The next group of 11 SRs form the Waharangi Scenic Reserve although numbers **37** and **42** are also part Te Autumutu in Index Reserves to National Park. Ownership information is at the end. They were gazetted NZG, 17 August 1911, p 2551.

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 2551

**37** S 2 X 9.3077 23: 0: 0

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 12 of Blks 2 and 3, Block X1, Rarete SD

**42** S 3 X 14.9733 37: 0: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 6 of Blk 4, Blk X1, Rarete SD

**49**            S 3            X1            90.8519        224: 2: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 22, 33; formerly S 18 of Blk 5, Blk X11, Rarete SD

**40**            S 4            X1            40.3678        99: 3: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly pt S 11, Blks 2 and 3, Blk X1, Rarete SD

NZG, 1911, p 2551 gives 235: 0: 00a (95.1011h) therefore a discrepancy of 45h approx

It is likely that 50 acres was excluded on the recommendation of the Wanganui River Reserves Commission because it contained a urupa; WRRRC Report, p 9

**43**            S 5            X1            7.6890        19: 0: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 21 of Blk 4, Blk X1, Rarete SD

**44**            S 6            X1            96.5175        238: 2: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 22 of Blk 4, Blk X1, Rarete SD

**46**            S 7            X1            3.0351        7: 2: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 20 of Blk 4, Blk X1, Rarete SD

**41**            Pt S 17 Waharangi No 4 X1 160.6657

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33 ; formerly S 17 of Blk 4, Blk X1, Rarete SD

Pt, 47: 0: 00 (19.0202h), revoked NZG, 1912, p 16

Pt, 23: 0: 00 (9.3077h), revoked NZG, 1912, p 882

Access strip, 1: 1: 37.8 (6015m<sup>2</sup>), NZG, 1912, p 882

Area SR equals 397: 0: 02.2 (160.6657h)

**45**            Pt S 18 Waharangi No 4 X1 34.8029

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 18 of Blk 4, Blk X1, Rarete SD

Pt, 41: 0: 00 (16.5921h), revoked NZG, 1912, p 16

**47**            S 1            X11          9.3077        23: 0: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 21, 33; formerly S 9 of Blk 4, Blk X11, Rarete SD

But this area was revoked by NZG, 1912, p 882; ‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 21.

See No **41** above

**48**            S 2            X11          10.6230        26: 1: 00

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 22, 33; formerly S 8 of Blk 4, Blk X11, Rarete SD

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’ p 33; Land purchased from Aotea District Maori Land Board in trust from Maori beneficial owners; total area awarded by Maori Land Court was 1739: 3: 02.2a [704.0573h]; purchase price £2618. 13. 10; made in accordance with a Maori Land Court award dated 27 March 1912 at Taihape; MWD reference: Proclamation 4 folio 202

See also Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; No 165 Waharangi Scenic Reserve. This adds 235a

See also Nos **39** and **38** below

---

**74**            Pt S 1            X111            478.3384  
Omorehu Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075

SPB Report, AJHR, 1924, C-10, p 1; Omorehu's description is S 1, Block 1, Tauakira SD; 1182 a.; NZG, 18 July 1923

Wellington SPB meeting, 14 March 1923, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington; Crown land

---

**39**            S 2            X111            62.3215            154: 0: 0  
Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 2551

'Crown Land Acquisitions', pp 22, 33; formerly S 8 of Blk 1, Blk X1V, Rarete SD  
See above Waharangi Scenic Reserve for ownership and amount paid to Aotea District Maori Land Board in trust for Maori beneficial owners

---

**38**            S 3            X1V            108.8604            269: 0: 0

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 2551

'Crown Land Acquisitions', pp 22, 33; formerly S 9 of Blk 2, Blk X1, Rarete SD. See above Waharangi Scenic Reserve for ownership and amount paid to Aotea District Maori Land Board in trust for Maori beneficial owners

---

**50**            Pts Ohoutahi X1V and            18.0292  
                  1B and 2            11 Tauakira  
Ohoutahi Scenic Reserve (Historic reserve)

Index Reserves remaining Reserves: NZG, 1914, p 4146

Wellington SPB meetings, 14 January and 14 July 1913, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; No 340 Ohoutahi SR, Sub 1A, 1B, 2 Ohoutahi Blk; 69.5a (28h approx.)  
Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; area after survey Pt 1A 23: 3: 27a, Pt 2 44: 2: 18a, Pt 1B 0: 3: 35a. Private freehold land

SP Report, AJHR, 1915, C-6, pp 2, 7, 4; Ohoutahi SR includes:  
Pt Ohoutahi Blk, Blk X1V, Rarete SD, 5: 2: 0 a; NZG, 10 September 1914  
Pt Subs. No 1a (23: 3: 27a), No 2 (44: 2: 18a), and No 1b (0: 3: 35a); NZG, 26 November 1914 (29h approx.)

---

**4.1.4. Retaruke Survey District**

**19**                    Ss 2, 10, 24    111                    167.8837

Index Reserves to National Park includes:

S 2, Blk 111, 163.1894, NZG, 1922, p 570

S 10, Blk 111, 2.2662, NZG, 1983, p 1029

S 24, Blk 111, 2.4281, NZG, 1983, p 1029

SPB Report AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4; S2, Blk 111 was Wanganui River Trust Domain, proclaimed as part of Recommendation 503 'On the Wanganui River between Kirikau and Retaruke River', 407: 0: 0a, NZG, 24 February 1922, p 570. Also see Wellington SPB meeting, 27 June 1921 and Reports 29 June 1921, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington

---

**20**                    Pt S 7                    111                    12.9499

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1925, p 2613

SP Report, AJHR, 1926, C-6, pp 2, 3; called Pehimahaki SR, 32: 0: 0a [14.3 h approx and therefore a larger area]; Wanganui River Trust Domain which had been leased to J. R. Powell; NZG, 22 September 1925. See also WRTDB meeting, 11 July 1923, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

---

**21**                    Pt Ss 7, 8,            111                    92.1184  
                             Ss 16, 25-27

Index Reserves to National Park;

Pt S 8, 89.0969, NZG, 1922, p 570

Pt S 7, 0.2782; S 16, 0.58; S 25, 0.3735; S 26, 0.0827; S 27, 0.9661; all NZG, 1983, p 1029

SP Report, AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4; S 8, Blk 111, 227: 0: 0a [101 h approx. and therefore more]; Wanganui River Trust Domain; NZG, 24 February 1922. See also Wellington SPB meeting, 27 June 1921 and SPB Reports, 29 June 1921, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington

---

**23**                    Pt S 11                    111                    45.2800

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1922, p 570

SP Report, AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4; 114: 0: 0a (46 h approx.); Wanganui River Trust Domain; NZG, 24 February 1922. See also Wellington SPB meeting, 27 June 1921 and SPB reports, 29 June 1921, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington

---

**22**                    S 30                    111                    0.5868

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1937, p 4

SPB Report, AJHR, 1937-38, C-6, pp 2, 6; Recommendation 830, Wanganui River, 1: 1: 32a; NZG, 21 December 1936

---

**24**            S 1            V1            238.7645

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1922, p 570

SP Report, AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4; 585: 0: 0a (236h approx.); Wanganui River Trust Domain; NZG, 24 February 1922. See also Wellington SPB meeting, 27 June 1921 and SPB report, 29 June 1921, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington

---

**126**            S 2            V1            1.4164

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 653

---

**124**            S 3            V1            6.0702

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 653

---

**127**            S 11           V11           71.6293

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 653

---

**129**            S 3            X1            1.4492

(Recreation reserve)

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1969, p 1622

---

**26**            S 27           X1            24.0787

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1922, p 570

SP Report, AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4; 56: 0: 0 (23h approx.); Wanganui River Trust Domain; NZG, 24 February 1922. See also Wellington SPB meeting, 27 June 1921 and SPB report, 29 June 1921, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington

---

**125**            S 41           X1            106.5000

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 1245

---





Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1912, p 406; subject to Maori burial rights, NZG, 1912, p 2507

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 1;

S 3 Blk V1 Tauakira SD (Ahu Ahu A, B and pt F2); 246: 0: 00a (99.5526h); NZG, 1912, p 406

Ahu Ahu F2 Maori land 2750 199: 0: 00 (80.5324h) £49.14.8. Vesting Order 451787.1 (in lieu of survey charge) 13 May 1914

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 35;

Ahu Ahu B Blk V1, Tauakira SD, 50: 0: 00 (20.2342h); £22

Ahu Ahu F Blk V1, Tauakira SD, 146: 0: 00a (59.0841h); £65

Ahu Ahu A Blk V1, Tauakira SD, 50: 0: 00a (20.2343h); £22

Compensation awarded by Maori Land Court at Wanganui dated 5 June 1912; compensation ordered by Court to be paid to Aotea District Maori Land Board to be disbursed to Maori owners by Board; Proclamation register 4 folio 216

NB The above land descriptions are different to those for Atene SR in Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 17/16, NA Wellington. These are given below. It is likely that the descriptions for the earlier Atene SR have been subsumed within Nos **53-56** below.

Atene SR:

Pt Tauakira 2N, No1 B1 (26: 0: 00a, 10.5218h) and Pt Tauakira 2O (0: 3: 6a, 3187m<sup>2</sup>); NZG, 25 May 1911, p 1751; price paid £13. 0. 0 less survey lien £2. 0. 6; Native land. Also see Wellington SPB meeting, 11 January 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington

This is the land description for Reserve 5 as part of S 10 Block 111 of Waipakura SD

See also Register of Reserves 1907-15, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; Recommendation 164: and Wellington SPB meeting, 18 April 1913, LS 70/7, NA Wellington; Resolution 316. The Register of Reserves adds that Pt Tauakira 2N (5: 2: 0a) and Pts Tauakira 2O (1: 0: 18.3a and 0: 1: 21a) were taken NZG, 10 September 1914, p 3490

---

<b>51</b>	Pt Ranana Blk V1 and	23.4718
	Pts Ranana Blk and Morikau	44.3637
	No 1 Blk	

Index Reserves remaining Reserves:

Ranana Blk and Morikau No 1 Blk, Blk V1, 27.9233h and 25.7481h; NZG, 1911, p 1750. Also parts of both blocks taken for roads, 4.4515h and 4.8562h; NZG, 1930, p 2829

SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4 and Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington:

called Haumoana SR; Pts Tawhitinui (140: 2: 0a) [now No **72** see above], Morikau No 1 (63: 2: 20a), and Ranana Blks (69: 0: 00a)

NB: 53h approx, therefore less than Index area

NZG, 25 May 1911, p 1750, described as taken under the Public Works Act

Also see Wellington SPB meeting 11 January 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington

**52**            S 4            X1            41.4322        102: 1: 21

Index Reserves to National Park: NZG, 1912, p 2595

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 6, 35;  
S4 Blk X1 Tauakira SD (Pt Ohutu 3A); 102: 1: 21 (41.4322h); purchase price, £128;  
Purchased from the Aotea District Maori Land Board as trustees for Maori owners;  
compensation awarded by the Maori Land Court on 15 October 1913 at Wanganui;  
MWD reference Proclamation register 4 folio 237

Wellington SPB meeting, 29 August 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington;  
Recommendation 256 Pt Ohutu 3A Blk, 112: 3: 13a ‘Native land to be acquired  
subject to Surveyor General and Under-Secretary Native Department satisfying  
themselves re exact boundaries’

**71**            S 5            X1            156.4110        386: 2: 00

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1912, p 406

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 6, 35;  
S 5 Blk X1 Tauakira SD (Pt Ohutu No 5), 386: 2: 00a (156.4109); Native land;  
purchase price £145.0.0; compensation awarded by Maori Land Court dated 5 June  
1912 at Wanganui; MWD reference Proclamation register 4 folio 216

See also under No 164 Wanganui River, Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16  
NA Wellington

**70**            S 6            X1            16.1874        40: 0: 00

Index Reserves to National Park: NZG, 1912, p 406; subject to Maori burial rights,  
NZG, 1912, p 2507

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 20; NZG, 1 February 1912;  
S 6 Blk X1 Tauakira SD (Pt Te Tuhi No 1); 40: 0: 00a (16.1874h)  
‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 35  
purchase price £55 which included No **69** (see below); compensation awarded by  
Maori Land Court dated 5 June 1912 at Wanganui; compensation ordered by Court to  
be paid to Aotea Maori Land Board to be disbursed to Maori owners by Board; MWD  
references Proclamation register 4 folio 216

**104**            Pt S 1            XV            130.0988

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1960, p 18

This may have been Wanganui River Trust Domain transferred to the Wanganui River Scenic Reserves Board in 1959-60; Public Domains, Reserves and National Parks Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29

---

**67**            S 4            XV            789.1370

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1936, p 2188

SP Report, AJHR, 1937-38, C-6, pp 2, 6;  
called Te Tuhi (Wanganui River); 1888: 0: 0a (764h approx.); NZG, 7 November 1936

---

**68**            Pt Te Tuhi 2B Blk    XV    60.0958

Index Reserves still as Reserves; NZG, 1911, p 1574

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington  
Called Koroniti SR etc (No 161) includes  
Koroniti, Pt Te Tuhi 2B Blk 148: 2: 00a (60h approx.), Mohunu and Te Tuhi (See Nos **60** and **59** respectively below);  
purchase price £74. 5. 0 for Koroniti less £3. 6. 7 survey lien

Wellington SPB meeting, 11 January 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; Native land.

SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-6;  
called Koroniti SR (No 161); 148: 2: 0a (60h approx.); NZG, 11 May 1911

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 20;  
Pt Te Tuhi 2B (south of Otupokiri Stream); 148: 2: 00a (60.0958h)  
‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 31; NZG, 11 May 1911, p 1574;  
89: 0: 00 (26.0170h) and 59: 2: 00 (24.0787h); Land purchased from Public Trustee.  
Payment of £70.18.5 made to Public Trustee to be held in trust until owners ascertained by Maori Land Court; MWD Proclamation register 4 folio 194

NZG, 11 May 1911 p 1574 for Pt Te Tuhi No 3 127: 2: 00 (51.4001h)

---

**69**            Pt Te Tuhi No1 Blk    XV            11.3059

Index Reserves still as Reserves: NZG, 1912, p 406;  
Te Tuhi No 1 Blk, Blk XV, Tauakira SD; 12.3252h; subject to Maori burial rights, NZG, 1912, p 2507; less Pt taken for road, 1.0193, NZG, 1915, p 2507

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 20;  
Pt Te Tuhi No 1 (north of Otupokiri Stream); 30: 1: 33a (12.3252h)

Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 35;  
Te Tuhi No1, Blk XV; 30: 1: 33a (12.3252h); purchase price £55 which included SR 70 (see above); NZG, 1 February 1912; compensation awarded by Maori Land Court dated 5 June 1912 at Wanganui; compensation ordered by Court to be paid to Aotea District Maori Land Board to be disbursed to Maori owners by Board; MWD references: Proclamation register 4 folio 216

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; included with No 164 Wanganui River; and SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5, Wanganui River banks

---

#### **4.1.6. Taumatamahoe Survey District**

<b>75</b>	S 3	1	365.4311
-----------	-----	---	----------

Mangatainoka SR  
Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1954, p 834

---

<b>76</b>	S 2	11	129.4994
-----------	-----	----	----------

Taunoka SR

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075

SPB Report, AHJR, 1924, C-6, PP 1, 3; No 536, Taunoka SR; 320: 0: 0a; NZG, 18 July 1923; Crown land

---

<b>77</b>	Whakaihuwaka C13D1	11	20.5378
-----------	-----------------------	----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1932, p 1325

Wellington SPB meeting, 1 March 1932, LS 70/4, NA Wellington; SP Report, AJHR, 1933, C-6, pp 1, 4; No 737; 50: 3: 0a; NZG, 21 May 1932

---

<b>78</b>	Pt Whakaihuwaka C	11	247.1162
-----------	-------------------	----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 3267

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 28, 34  
Pt Whakaihuwaka C Blk 11 Taumatamahoe SD; 638: 0: 00 (258.1894h); purchase price £861. Lands purchased from Public Trustee in trust for Maori owners; purchase made in accordance of an award of the Maori Land Court at Wanganui dated 5 June 1912

Pt, 27: 1: 18a (11.0732h) now described as S 3 Blk 11 Taumatamahoe SD, was later dealt with under the Reserves and Other Lands Disposal and Public Bodies Empowering Act 1924, s 125

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington, and SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5 include two more areas in this reserve as No 158 with a total of 711: 1: 00a; Native land

Pt Whakaihuwaka c Blk, Blk V111, Omara SD 14: 2: 32a (5.9488h); purchase price £18 and

Pt Whakaihuwaka C Blk, Blk 11, Taumatamahoe SD, 58: 2: 08a (23.6943h); purchase price £78. Compensation awarded by Native Land Court at Wanganui, 5 June 1912

#### **4.1.7. Waipakura Survey District**

<b>132</b>	S 3	11	6.2523
------------	-----	----	--------

Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; Ahu Ahu landing reserve; NZG, 1984, p 3098  
This was Wanganui River Trust Domain

<b>108</b>	S 6	11	286.5000
------------	-----	----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 1417

<b>131</b>	Te Tuhi 4C1B1, 4C1B2 Blk	11	18.2412
------------	-----------------------------	----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1969, p 527  
Te Tuhi 4C1B1 Blk (6.0703h) and Te Tuhi 4C1B2 Blk (12.1709h)

<b>60</b>	Pt Te Tuhi 3B Blk	11	59.5974
-----------	-------------------	----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 1574

SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5;  
called Mohunu SR; 127: 2: 0a (51h approx.); NZG, 11 May 1911

SP Report, AJHR, 1913, C-6, pp 7-8; compensation awarded of £34. 19. 4

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington and Wellington SPB meeting, 11 January 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; in No 161 with Koroniti and Te Tuhi SR [Nos 68 and 59 respectively]; Native land

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 20;

Pt Te Tuhi 3B; 127: 2: 00a (51.4001h); NZG, 11 May 1911, p 1574

NB a difference of 8 h approx

---

**59**                    Pts Te Tuhi 4C1A      11                    95.3035

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, pp 1574, 1934 and 1995  
 Pts Te Tuhi 4C1A, 4C1C, and 4C1D Blks, Blks 11 and 111, Waipakura SD;  
 Wellington SPB meeting, 11 January 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; recommended  
 as part of No 161, Pt Te Tuhi 4C; 235: 0: 0

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; Te Tuhi SR as part of No  
 161; proclaimed NZG, 11 May 1911, p 1574; revoked 15 June 1911, p 1934;  
 reproclaimed 23 June 1911, p 1995

SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5; Te Tuhi SR comprising Te Tuhi 4C1C and  
 4C1D; 75: 1: 0a, NZG, 23 June 1911

SP Report, AJHR, 1913, C-6, pp 7-8; compensation paid £37. 4. 9

‘Crown Lands Acquisition’, pp 20, 31, 33; NZG, 11 May 1911, p 1574, NZG, 15 June  
 1911, and NZG, 23 June 1911, p 1995\*

Te Tuhi 4C1A, Blk 11, 64: 3: 00a [26.2034h]; purchase price £32. 7. 6

Te Tuhi 4C1A, Blks 11 and 111, 95: 2: 00a [38.6474h]; purchase price £48. 0. 0

Te Tuhi 4C1D, Blks 11 and 111, 38: 2: 00a [15.5804h]; purchase price £15. 0. 0\*

Te Tuhi 4C1D, Blk 111, 24: 2: 00a [9.9148h]; purchase price £9\*

Te Tuhi 4C1C, Blk 111, 12: 1: 00a [4.9574h]; purchase price £3\*

Purchase made in accordance with an award from the Maori Land Court dated 11  
 January 1912 at Wanganui; MWD references: Proclamation register 4 folio 195

\* these areas revoked NZG, 15 June 1911, p 4397, Proclamation register 4 folio 198  
 and reproclaimed NZG, 23 June 1911, p 1995, Proclamation register 4 folio 199

---

**106**                    S 1                    111                    136.1767

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1960, p 18

This may have been Wanganui River Trust Domain transferred to the Wanganui River  
 Scenic Reserves Board in 1959-60; Public Domains, Reserves and National Parks  
 Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29

---

**105**                    S 3                    111                    217.0531

Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1960, p 18

This may have been Wanganui River Trust Domain transferred to the Wanganui River  
 Scenic Reserves Board in 1959-60; Public Domains, Reserves and National Parks  
 Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29

---

**54**                    S 9                    111                    123.9349

Index Reserves to National park; No number listed; NZG, 1912, p 406

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington and SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5; under Wanganui River (No 164); Tauakira 2O, Blk 111, 306: 1: 0a

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 15;

Section 9 Block 111 Waipakura Survey District was formerly part of Tauakira 2O Waipakura Survey District; 306: 1: 00a (123.9349h) taken NZG, 1 February 1912, p 406

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 35;

Purchase price £459. 7. 6; compensation awarded by Maori Land Court dated 5 June 1912 at Wanganui; MWD references: Proclamation register 4 folio 216 and Proclamation register 5 folio 34

**55**                    S 10                    111                    10.8405

Index Reserves to National Park; No number listed; NZG, 1911, p 1751

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 15;

Section 10 Block 111 Waipakura Survey District was formerly Pt 2N1 and 2O; 26: 3: 06a (10.8408h) taken NZG, 25 May 1911, p 1751

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 32;

Purchase price £13; in accordance with an award of the Maori Land Court dated 15 December 1912 at Wanganui; MWD reference: Proclamation register 4 folio 196

These descriptions are not separated out in No 164 Wanganui River, in Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington, and SP Report AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5

**56**                    S 11                    111                    56.9342

Recreation Reserve

NZG, 28 August 1958, p 1139; Pts Taurakira 2P and 2Q, Blk 111, Waipakura SD; 140: 2: 30a (56h approx.)

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 35; NZG, 1 February 1912, p 406

2P, 105a; £65.12.6

2Q, 35: 2: 30; £36

Compensation awarded by Maori Land Court at Wanganui dated 5 June 1912; Proclamation register 4 folio 216

See No **73** above

**53**                    S 12                    111                    16.9968



Index Reserves to National Park; No number listed; NZG, 1912, p 406

NZG, 28 August 1958, p 1139; Pt Tauakira 2N 2, Blk 111, Waipakura SD; 47: 2: 0 [16 h approx.]

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, p 35; NZG, 1 February 1912, p 406; Tauakira 2N, Blk 111, Waipakura SD, 112: 2: 00a [45.5271h]

Purchase of 70: 2: 00a [28.5303h] of Tauakira 2N was revoked by NZG, 15 January 1914, p 4. The balance of the block being 42: 0: 00a [16.9968h] was purchased for £84.0.0. Compensation was awarded by the Maori Land Court on 9 December 1914 at Wanganui; MWD reference Proclamation register 4 folio 216 and Proclamation register 5 folio 34

See No **73** above

**138**            S 13            111            2.2258

Index Reserves to National Park; No number listed; NZG, 1911, p 3490  
None of the land areas listed correspond to this in ‘Acquisitions’ or SP reports Report, Wanganui River Reserves Commission, p 12; an area of 5: 2: 0 acres (2.2 h) Pt Tauakira 2N No 2, Blk 111, Waipakura SD, gazetted 1914, p 3491, was included as part of Atene Scenic Reserve and recommended to be retained for scenic purposes

**62**            S 16            V11            153.7805      380: 0: 0  
Otawaki Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1911, p 3008

Wellington SPB meeting, 29 August 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; No 258 called Wanganui River Bank; 380: 0: 0a (153h approx.); Crown land

SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5; No 258; 380: 0: 0a; NZG, 12 October 1911

**57**            S 17            V11            39.4973      97: 2: 16  
Moukuku Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1911, p 3006

Wellington SPB meeting, 29 August 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; No 259; called Pitangi; 97: 2: 16a (39h approx.); Crown land

SP Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5; No 259; 97: 2: 16a; NZG, 12 October 1911

**61**            S 20            V11            55.644





SP Report, AJHR, 1922, C-6, pp 2, 4; No 163, Puketarata Wanganui River; Pt H, Pt E2, E1, Pt 1, Puketarata No 4 Blk, Blk X, Waipakura SD; 261: 1: 21a [105h approx.]; NZG, 20 October 1921

SP Report, AJHR, 1923, C-6, pp 6, 5, 4; compensation paid for Puketarata 4H Blk (gazetted 20 October 1921) £540. 17. 3

---

<b>146</b>	S 2	111	79.1160
------------	-----	-----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1980, p 2413

---

<b>152</b>	S 4	111	435.3406
------------	-----	-----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1981, p 3576

---

#### **4.1.8. Whirinaki Survey District**

The next eight scenic reserves are called Wanganui River Scenic Reserves.

<b>28</b>	Pt S 6	1X	144.0503
-----------	--------	----	----------

<b>29</b>	S 7	1X	107.5452
-----------	-----	----	----------

<b>30</b>	S 8	1X	61.7145
-----------	-----	----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075

SPB, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; called Papakino Reach; 369a [149h approx.], 265: 3: 0a [107h approx.] and 152a [61h approx.] respectively; NZG, 18 July 1923; Crown land

<b>136</b>	S 9-11	1X	423.0856
------------	--------	----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1976, p 1984  
0.8560, 0.4250 and 421.8046h respectively

<b>102</b>	S 1	X1V	113.3119
------------	-----	-----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1960, p 18

This could be Wanganui River Trust Domain; Public Domains, Reserves, and National Parks Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29

<b>31</b>	S 2	X1V	31.7425
-----------	-----	-----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1911, p 1791

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 23, 32. This comprised three areas NZG, 1 June 1911:  
- formerly Pt Waimarino No 5, Blk XIV, Whirinaki SD; 75: 0: 30a (30.4273h);  
purchase price £75

- formerly Pt Waimarino No 2, Blk XIV, Whirinaki SD; 0: 1: 0a (1011m<sup>2</sup>); purchase price £1  
 - formerly Pt Waimarino No 2, Blk XIV, Whirinaki SD; 3: 0: 0a (1.2140h); purchase price £3  
 Land purchased from Aotea District Maori Land Board; purchase made in accordance of an award of the Maori Land Court dated 11 January 1912 at Wanganui; MWD reference: Proclamation register 4 folio 197

**135**            Ss 2-4            XV11            699.9848

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1977, p 632;  
 S 2, 686.3300h; S 3, 11.1568h; S 4, 2.4980h

**27**            Pt S 1            XV111            207.0498

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075  
 Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Wellington SPB meeting, 14 March 1923, LS 70/4, NA Wellington; recommended for sp; 527: 0: 00a [213h approx.]; Crown

SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; 527a as part of Papakino Reach; NZG, 18 July 1923

---

## 4.2. TARANAKI LAND DISTRICT

### 4.2.1. Heao Survey District

**93**            S 1            1V            43.2002

Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1915, p 267  
 Pt Aukopae SR

SP Report, AJHR, 1915, C-6, 11 2, 7, 4; Pt of Resolution no 388, Aukopae; 106: 3: 0a [42h approx.]; NZG, 21 January 1915

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; Crown

---

**92**            S 5            1V            41.3791

See also No **92** below

Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1914, p 710

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 4, 36

Koiro Blk, Sub 1, Blk 1V, Heao SD; 102: 1: 0a (41.3791h); purchase price £76.13.9; purchased from Aotea District Maori Land Board as agent for Maori owners; made in

accordance with an award of the Maori Land Court dated 31 August 1914 at Wanganui; MWD reference: Proclamation register 5 folio 39

Taranaki SPB meeting, 11 August 1914, LS 70/7, NA Wellington; as pt of Resolution no 390 Koiro SR; Native land. See also Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington

<b>150</b>	Lots 1-6 DP 12759, Pt S 9	1V and V111	11.3560
------------	------------------------------	-------------	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; Gazette transfer 272503.4; gazetted as scenic NZG, 1981, p 3003

<b>87</b>	Pt S 9	V11	44.7532
-----------	--------	-----	---------

Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1915, p 826  
This is possibly Opatu No 386, Pts Opatu Blk, Blk V11, Heao SD , 422a approx.; NZG, 11 March 1915; SP Report, AJHR, 1915, C-6, pp 2, 7, 4

NZG, 6 July 1961, p 958; revoked 23: 3: 26 of Pt S 9, Blk V11, Heao SD

<b>91</b>	Ss 11-14	V11	116.7518
-----------	----------	-----	----------

Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park;  
S 11, 8.0937h, NZG, 1915, p 826  
S 12, 79.7231h, NZG, 1958, p 1139  
S 13, 4.4515h, NZG, 1915, p 826  
S 14, 24.4835h, NZG, 1915, p 826  
These land descriptions are not in SPB reports or the Register of Reserves

<b>90</b>	S 17	V11	37.6358
-----------	------	-----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075

SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; Opatu SR, 93: 0: 0a [37h approx.]; NZG, 18 July 1912

<b>89</b>	S 19	V11	35.1065
-----------	------	-----	---------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075

SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; 86: 3: 0a [35h approx.]; NZG, 18 July 1923

**137**            S 22            V11            205.9850

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1976, p 1984

---

**88**            S 26            V11            30.7561  
Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1947, p 1430

---

**149**            S 30            V11            2.8490

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1980, p 3823

---

**92**            Ss 1-3            V111            88.2114  
See also No **92** above  
Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 5 March 1914, p 710

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 4, 36. These sections are likely to be:

- Sub 2, Blk 1V and V111, Heao SD; 147: 1: 00a (59.5899h); and Blk V111, Heao SD 36: 2: 00a (14.7710h); purchase price £275.12.6

- Sub 3, Blk V11 and V111, Heao SD; 34: 0: 36a (13.8504h); purchase price £51.7.6

The land taken comes to 88h approx

Purchased from Aotea District Maori Land Board as agent for Maori owners;

purchase made in accordance with an award of the Maori Land Court dated 31 August at Wanganui; MWD reference: Proclamation register 5 folio 39

Taranaki SPB meeting, 11 August 1914, LS 70/7, NA Wellington; Pts No 390 Koiro SR

Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington;

Sub 2, 147: 1: 0a

Sub 3, 36: 2: 0a

Sub 4, 34: 0: 36a

---

**107**            Ss 3-7            X11            1049.6938

Pt John Coull Memorial Scenic Reserve (Also see No **107** Kiri and Mahoe SDs below)

Index Reserves to National Park; comprises

- Ss 2 and 3, Blk 1, Kiri SD; 1357.3155h and 566.5598h ; NZG, 1964, p 966

- Ss 3, 4, 5, 7, Blk X11, Heao SD; 4.5932h, 605.6120h, 231.0755h and 208.4131h; NZG, 1965, p 195

- Ss 3, 4, Blk X11, Mahoe SD; 55.0372h and 410.7559h; NZG, 1964, p 66





SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; Pt Omarukiha SR; 1241a [502h approx.]; NZG, 18 July 1923

---

<b>141</b>	S 6	XV	458.5088
------------	-----	----	----------

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 963

---

<b>84</b>	Ss 1 and 2	XV1	366.6452
-----------	------------	-----	----------

Pt Omarukiha SR

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 208  
S 1, 51.3951; S 2, 315.2501

SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; Pts Omarukiha SR; 127a and 779a [51h and 315h approx. respectively]; NZG, 18 July 1923

---

<b>140</b>	Ss 3-6	XV1	845.7575
------------	--------	-----	----------

Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1975, p 963  
S 3, 4.2593  
S 4, 0.5615  
S 5, 627.2627  
S 6, 213.6740

---

<b>148</b>	Ss 2, 5	X11	20.3302
------------	---------	-----	---------

Index Reserves to National Parks; NZG, 1980, p 3823

---

#### **4.2.4. Ohura Survey District**

<b>95</b>	Ss 12, 13	XV1	23.0671
-----------	-----------	-----	---------

Pt Aukopae Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1915, p 267, Aukopae SR comprises  
S 12, Blk XV1, 9.3078h  
S 13, Blk XV1, 13.7593h

SP Report, AJHR, 1915, C-6, pp 2, 7, 4; Pt Aukopae SR; Ss 12 and 13, 23a and 34a respectively [23h approx.]; NZG, 21 January 1915

---

<b>143</b>	S 18	XV1	4.0469
------------	------	-----	--------

Pt Aukopae Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1970, p 890

---

**94**            S 22            XV1            0.5653  
Pt Aukopae Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1970, p 891  
Aukopae SR, formerly Kopa SR

---

#### **4.2.5. Omara Survey District**

**82**            Pt Taumatamahoe    1            190.3540  
2B2B14 Blk

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1916, p 3424

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 18, 36

Pt Section 14 of Taumatamahoe 2B No 2B, Blk 111, Kiri SD; 478: 0: 0a; purchase price £412.0.00. Purchase of part of land (7: 2: 0a or 3.0857h) revoked; NZG, 1917, p 3507. Balance of 470: 1: 20a (190.3539h) purchased from various Maori owners.

Purchase made in accordance with an award of the Maori Land Court at Wanganui on 2 June 1919; MWD references: Proclamation register 5 folio 139 and register 5 folio 170

SP Report, AJHR, 1917, C-6, p 4; No 389 Taumatamahoe (pt) Wanganui River; Taumatamahoe 2B, pt sub. 14, Blk 111, Kiri SD; 478a; NZG, 2 November 1916

---

**153**            Ss 6, 7 and 8            1            175.3290

Index Reserves to National Park: NZG, 1982, p 160

---

**134**            S 1            1            614.3127  
Ss 1-8            111            2493.2680

\*\* NB These are also in Taurakawa SD below

Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve

Index Reserves to National Park;

S 1, 483.1946\*\*            NZG, 1975, p 2189

S 2, 437.0604\*\*            "

S 4, 806.9431\*\*            "

S 1, 373.9295            "

S 2, 341.9593            "

S 3, 534.1850            "

S 4, 487.2415            "

S 5, 409.1371            "

S 6, 4.5527            "

S 7, 1.5176           "  
S 8, 340.7453       "

---

**101**           S 1           1V           901.4372

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1960, p 82

---

**80**           S 1           V1           88.8284

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1917, p 180;  
21: 1: 34, pt Subdivision 13 1 and 198: 0: 6, pt Subdivision 12, Whakaihuwaka C Blk,  
Blk V1, Omara SD [88h approx.]

---

**81**           S 2           V1           487.2415

Index Reserves to National Park; NZG, 1923, p 2075; revoked, NZG, 1982, p 718

SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, pp 1, 3; No 532 Ngaporo SR; S 2 Blk V1, Omara SD;  
1204a [487h approx.]; NZG, 18 July 1923

---

**79**           Pt S 1       V111       22.6371

Index Reserves remaining Reserves; NZG, 1911, p 3267

‘Crown Land Acquisitions’, pp 28, 34; NZG, 2 November 1911  
formerly parts Whakaihuwaka C Blk;  
Pt Whakaihuwaka C Blk, Blk V111, Omara SD; 14: 2; 32a (5.9488h); £18  
Pt Whakaihuwaka C Blk, Blk 11, Taumatamahoe; 58: 2: 08a (23.6943)h; £78  
Reservation over 17: 1: 10a (7.0061h) cancelled , NZG, 1927, p 3230  
Lands purchased from Public Trustee in trust for Maori owners; made in accordance  
of an award of the Maori Land Court at Wanganui dated 5 June 1912; MWD  
reference: Proclamation register 4 folio 211

Approval given by Lands Dept for 17: 1: 10a to be sold to Henare Keremeta and wife  
under s 148 Land Act 1924; Robertson to US Native Dept, 5 December 1928, ABWN  
7610 W5021/817

Wellington SPB meeting, 11 January 1911, LS 70/3 and Register of Reserves 1907-  
1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; No 158 Pt Whakaihuwaka Blk, Blk V11 and 11,  
Omara and Taumatamahoe SDs; 711: 1: 0

---

#### **4.2.6. Piopotea West Survey District**

The next five are Pt Wanganui River Scenic Reserve



This chapter has provided a list of the scenic reserves, including recreation and historic reserves, as they are numbered today and the changes that have been made to them in the past century.

\* \* \* \* \*

## 5. The Scenic Reserves: Background, Anomalies, and Assessment

This chapter examines the background to, and anomalies in, the creation of the scenic reserves under the Scenery Preservation Acts. It discusses the precepts and operations of the Scenery Preservation Commission and of the Scenery Preservation Board. It argues that the scenic interest was given priority by the Crown over Maori interests. There is no record of consultation prior to the reservations with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi, as the SPC report and parliamentary speakers intended. In the final Assessment section, the amount of Maori land acquired is assessed at about one-third of the total prior to 1958 when the Wanganui River Scenic Board took control of all the Whanganui River scenic reserves. That more Maori land was not acquired was due to the strength of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi protest, and to lack of funds within the Scenery Preservation division of Lands and Survey.

### 5.1. BACKGROUND

#### **5.1.1. Scenery Preservation Commission**

The 1903 Scenery Preservation Act constituted the Scenery Preservation Commission. Its duties were to inspect lands possessing scenic, historic, or thermal interest and, if they were suitable, to recommend their permanent reservation.<sup>133</sup> The former Surveyor General and Secretary of Lands and Mines, S. Percy Smith, was appointed Chairman. Other members were W. W. Smith, a conservationist and Curator of the Public Domain, Ashburton; the Chief Forester H. G. Matthews; the Surveyor General J. W. A. Marchant; J. W. Allman of the Lands Department Dunedin; and H. P. Tunuiarangi of Greytown, a leader of Ngati Kahunguru and Rangitane.<sup>134</sup> The SPC began work in March 1904.

At Tunuiarangi's suggestion, a summary of the Act was translated into Maori and distributed amongst tribes. Tunuiarangi also wrote to several tribes explaining the objects of the Act with the view, Percy Smith said, to 'disarming any opposition'.

---

<sup>133</sup> Scenery Preservation Act 1903, ss 2, 3

<sup>134</sup> Memo, 25 March 1904, TO 1, Box 53, 1904/191/1, NA Wellington. For both Smiths and Tunuiarangi, *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, Auckland, Wellington, Auckland University Press with Bridget William Books, Department of Internal Affairs, 1993, vol 2, p 470; 1996, vol 3, pp 482, 540 respectively

Smith, with his ethnological interest in Maori, was keen for Maori to include pa, battlefields, wahi tapu, and sites of famous houses amongst the reservations.<sup>135</sup>

As Chapter One showed, there was considerable interest among Pakeha in the preservation of Whanganui River scenery. Even before the Bill was passed, a piece of Maori land in Puketarata No 3 Block, some 18 miles from Wanganui, was suggested to the government for scenic preservation. It was owned by Takarangi Metekingi and others, and leased to a Pakeha settler, Matthew Connor. Connor was willing to preserve the bush on the river frontage as well as that on his freehold Puketarata No 2 B1, Block X, Waipakura Survey District.<sup>136</sup>

Alexander Hatrick, who operated tourist and transport vessels on the river, did not know of Connor's willingness to have the bush preserved. Concerned that bush might be destroyed, Hatrick wrote to James Carroll, Native Affairs Minister, asking Carroll to intervene. Seemingly Connor wanted to lease another area in exchange as compensation. As part of the negotiations for the exchange between the Maori owners and Connor, the Crown Lands Ranger, H. Lundias, made a brief assessment of the scenery. He advised that numerous 'pretty clumps' of bush, as well as Major Kemp's aukati pole at the mouth of the Kaurapaoa Stream, should be preserved. Percy Smith was also informed.<sup>137</sup>

The SPC recommended the acquisition of about 50 acres from Metekingi and the reservation of Connor's freehold Puketarata No 2 B1, Block X, Waipakura SD.<sup>138</sup> The intention to take some 22 acres of Puketarata No 2 and some 14 acres of Puketarata No 3 was notified in 1911 as part of the Puketarata Scenic Reserve.<sup>139</sup> But it appears it did not proceed as Puketarata Scenic Reserve now consists of lands in 4D, 4E1, 4E2, and 4H Blocks.<sup>140</sup>

Other pieces of land were also recommended. They included about 120 acres at Paetawa. This was part of an area of Maori land, administered by the Aotea District Maori Land Council, to be leased for grazing. Due to a delay in transmitting Percy Smith's request for its reservation when the Presidency of the Council changed, the

---

<sup>135</sup> Percy Smith to US Col. Dept., 12 May 1904, TO 1, Box 53, 1904/191/1, NA Wellington

<sup>136</sup> Connor to Lundias, 3 October 1904 and Lundias to Percy Smith, 7 October 1904, LS 70/22, NA Wellington

<sup>137</sup> Correspondence between 27 October 1903 and 18 October 1904, LS 70/10, NA Wellington

<sup>138</sup> Resolution 146, LS 70/5; Interim Report SPC, LS 70/12, p 10; NA Wellington

<sup>139</sup> Register of Reserves 1907-15, Nos 146 and 163, LS 70/16, NA Wellington; NZG 13 April 1911, p 1290

<sup>140</sup> See Chapter 4, Reserve No 64

whole area was leased to a Mr Connor, possibly the same man.<sup>141</sup> The Paetawa Scenic Reserve was proclaimed in 1911.<sup>142</sup> Also in 1904 the Surveyor General recommended scenery at Kanihinihi.<sup>143</sup>

### **5.1.2. Scenery Preservation Commission and the Whanganui River**

The Scenery Preservation Commissioners made their first official inspection of the river and held meetings in Wanganui in October 1904 and probably January 1905.<sup>144</sup> On 6 March 1905 they recommended, as Resolution 196, the acquisition of some 19,140 acres from Maori and some 190 acres from Freeholders which, together with Crown lands, amounted to approximately 29,628 acres. The proposed scenic reserves were situated on the banks of the Whanganui River between Piriaka (now Piriaka) Railway Station on the Main Trunk Railway and Raorikia. The distance back from the river was to vary. With Crown lands it extended to a mile or up to the limit of reservations mentioned in the Wanganui River Trust Act 1891. With Maori land it was to vary from 10 to 30 or 40 chains as the view required.<sup>145</sup>

The SPC's recommendations were based on a picturesque philosophy that would give tourists the contrasting experiences of both natural and domesticated scenery. The Commissioners stated that they purposely excluded lands where settlement was possible for they believed 'judiciously planted' settlements would enhance the river's beauties. Boundaries were subject to survey. Roads could go through a reserve if necessary for access to the back country. Recommended Crown land, whether marked Public Domain or Forest Reserves, was to be administered under the Scenery Preservation Act.

Perhaps because of Tunuiarangi's presence on the Commission, Maori interests were taken into account to some extent. The SPC advised that small, cultivatable river flats might be excluded when the details were settled with the Maori owners; and that they (the SPC) had included in the reservations many places of interest connected with Maori history. Finally, the Commission said, 'It must be understood, that in arranging the boundaries with the owners hereafter on the ground,

---

<sup>141</sup> Resolution 150, LS 70/5 and LS 70/15; correspondence on files on Wanganui River reserves LS 70/10, and LS 70/12; and telegram and newspaper correspondence 23 June 1904, LS 70/20, NA Wellington

<sup>142</sup> See Chapter 4, Reserve No 63

<sup>143</sup> Marchant to Percy Smith, 30 March 1904, LS 70/20, NA Wellington

<sup>144</sup> Correspondence, 1 September and 30 November 1904, LS 70/12, NA Wellington

<sup>145</sup> SPC, Recommendations June 1904 – March 1906, LS 70/5, NA Wellington



a give and take policy should prevail, and the wishes of the Maoris be consulted and considered so far as the scenic interest will allow'.<sup>146</sup>

That final sentence in the SPC Report makes clear that the scenic interest was to prevail over any differing interests of Maori. This policy was confirmed about the same time by the Acting Superintendent of the Department of Tourism and Health Resorts when he wrote that to exempt Maori lands from the compulsory clauses of the 1903 SP Act, 'would practically nullify the effect...as the bulk of the scenic and historic spots, especially in the North Island, are either Native owned or Native reserves'.<sup>147</sup>

When the Commissioners inspected the river, the way in which Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi was consulted, or whether the people were consulted at all, is not known but there are no file references to consultation. In 1906 Apirana Ngata was critical of the Commissioners' actions. Perhaps alluding to Tunuiarangi's letters to tribes, Ngata said the Maori was not accustomed to give his consent in writing. 'It was necessary to explain the policy of your legislation to him there in his own environment'. Because Maori consent had not been gained 'in a proper way', reserved scenery had been destroyed 'as a sort of protest against the methods of the Scenery Preservation Commissioners.'<sup>148</sup> Deliberate destruction was to occur in the Whanganui River area but Maori also felled and burned to clear the land for farming.

The SPC also recommended, as Resolution 197, an area of Maori land in the Whaharangi Block along the Pipiriki-Raetihi Road extending from the Morikau Block to the Whanganui River.<sup>149</sup> In its 1906 AJHR report, the SPC advised that acquisition of 29,628 acres was authorised and that a survey was in hand. The 5,280 acres in the Whaharangi Block was held over.<sup>150</sup>

### **5.1.3. Scenery Preservation Board**

Under the Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906 the Commission was replaced by the Scenery Preservation Board as a permanent authority to continue the work of scenery preservation.<sup>151</sup> The SPB consisted of the Surveyor General, the General Manager of the Tourist and Health Resorts Department, and the

---

<sup>146</sup> *ibid*

<sup>147</sup> Robieson to Min T&HR, 13 October 1904, TO 1, Box 53, 1904/191/12, NA Wellington

<sup>148</sup> A Ngata, 24 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 596

<sup>149</sup> SPB, Minute Books January 1907-March 1918, LS 70/3, NA Wellington, p 28

<sup>150</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1906, C-6, pp 2, 61, LS 70/15, NA Wellington

Commissioner of Crown Lands of any land district in which a potential reserve was being considered. The Governor was empowered to appoint a secretary to the Board and one or more inspectors.<sup>152</sup> In 1907 E. Phillips Turner, a licensed surveyor and an officer of the Department of Lands, was appointed Inspector of Scenic Reserves. In coming years he was to report on, survey, inspect, and investigate Maori protest about many of the Maori and Crown lands recommended for scenic reservation.

Another reason for the establishment of a Scenery Preservation Board was that the SP Commission had proved too costly.<sup>153</sup> Scenery preservation had been allocated £100,000 for four years under the 1903 Scenery Preservation Act but from then on the Lands Department was very conscious of the need for restraint in spending. Correspondence shows that estimates of purchase and survey costs were carefully considered. In 1908 Crown Lands Ranger, H. Lundias, advised that the Waharangi Block should be acquired without delay if the Board wanted it because it would be ‘far more reasonable’ than after it was cleared.<sup>154</sup> In the 1920s, financial costs appear to be the main reason why acquisition of Maori land did not proceed.

#### **5.1.4. SPB’s Recommendations for Scenic Reserves on the Whanganui River**

The Board made what it called a ‘hasty’ inspection of the Whanganui River and confirmed the Commission’s reservations. The Board described the lands as ‘[m]ostly Native lands, and reserve under Wanganui River Trust Act, 1891’ and ‘under consideration’. The Waharangi Block was described as ‘[h]eld over until Act amended to enable Native land to be acquired’. Between the 1906 and 1910 SP Amendment Acts, Maori land could not be taken under the Public Works Act. The Board considered the acquisition and reservation of the Whanganui River banks as its ‘most important’ matter.<sup>155</sup> But whether it consulted Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi is unknown.

Phillips Turner’s report on the Whanganui River was published in AJHR in 1908 as Appendix D, with recommendations, maps and photographs of the river’s scenic and historic areas. The recommendations were originally those of the SPC, revised by the SPB and the Under Secretary of Lands presumably on Phillips Turner’s

---

<sup>151</sup> J. G. Ward, 25 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 595

<sup>152</sup> Scenery Preservation Amendment Act 1906, ss 3, 4

<sup>153</sup> A. Pitt, 26 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 607

<sup>154</sup> Lundias to CCL, 12 April 1908, Box 136, 13/61, DOC Wanganui

advice. The recommendations total 46,530.5 acres, an increase from the 29,628 acres nominated in 1905.<sup>156</sup>

Extant Lands and Survey correspondence in 1908 and the SPB's report for that year have inconsistencies in regard to the acquisition of Maori land. In June 1908 the Under Secretary for Lands and Survey wrote to Judge Fisher, President of the Aotea District Maori Land Board, that Cabinet had given approval for the taking and reservation of 19,000 acres of Maori land along the river banks and that a government surveyor would soon lay off the areas. Fisher was asked to reserve the scenic portions as shown on the accompanying map. He was told that compensation would be paid when the survey was done and the Court awards made.<sup>157</sup> In Appendix C of the SPB's Report, the Board states that it then had no power to acquire native lands but earlier it stated that it had purchased through compulsion 1,517 acres of forest land on the river banks below Pipiriki, and adjoining Koroniti. These were described as 'Parts Ahuahu, Ohutu etc Native Blocks...recently leased for grazing purposes by the Aotea Maori Land Board', proclaimed in the *New Zealand Gazette* on 20 February 1908.<sup>158</sup> These are the Christie and McFadyen leases discussed, with the Potaka farm, in Chapter Six on the Stanford Commission.

The explanation appears to be that, at the time of taking, the Board thought it had power under the Public Works Act but this was, in fact, incorrect as it later found out. In addition, the lands had not been correctly described in surveying terms. The takings were revoked in 1910. This was through the Public Works Amendment Act 1909 which enacted that any land taken under the Public Works Act 1908 could be revoked if an error in form or substance was found and before payment or award of compensation.<sup>159</sup>

In 1907-08, John Stewart, Honorary Engineer to the Wanganui River Trust, also produced a report with maps of places of scenic and historic interest. He considered, 'The importance of preserving [the bush] along the river cannot be over estimated, when considering it as a tourist or pleasure route.'<sup>160</sup>

---

<sup>155</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1907, C-6, pp 8, 33; SPB, Minute Books 1907-1918, LS 70/3, NA Wellington; SPB Report 6 October 1909, Recommendations 1907-1911, LS 70/6, NA Wellington

<sup>156</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1908, C-6, p 5 and Appendix D, pp 14-16

<sup>157</sup> Kensington to Fisher, 4 June 1908, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>158</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1908, C-6, pp 10, 1, 6, 7

<sup>159</sup> Correspondence L&S, LS 1, Box 1308, 310, Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>160</sup> Wanganui River Trust Annual Report, AJHR, 1908, C-15, p 2

During 1909-10 an area was surveyed of some 2,000 acres in the Waharangi Block, which partially adjoined the Whanganui River, along the Pipiriki to Raetihi Road. Phillips Turner also proposed to have two survey parties begin to cut out the reserves along the river.<sup>161</sup>

Surveying to cut out the scenic reserves between Wanganui and Pipiriki continued in 1910-11. In its Report that year, the SPB explained its philosophy. Only land between the river and skyline, as seen from boats, was taken. Care was exercised in laying off division-lines so that adjoining holdings would not be affected. The aims of the SPB were to preserve the natural beauty of the river scenery, and to retain forest and vegetation on the banks. Without that cover, the river was impeded and navigation checked. The SPB argued that these policies were in the best interests of the State and of the locality.<sup>162</sup> The SPB's objectives were therefore broader than those of the SPC. The retention of forested banks to prevent erosion, which led to increased siltation in the river bed and navigational difficulties for large vessels, had become a primary motivation.

The 1910 SP Report did not mention Maori interests which had been a concern of the earlier SPC. Maori interests were thus subsumed into the wider community 'best interests'. However the Lands Department was aware of growing protests from Maori, which are examined in other chapters, about the acquisition of their land for scenic reserves. The Under Secretary of Lands told Phillips Turner in 1910 to use discretion and avoid friction with Maori when he began surveying.<sup>163</sup> In 1914 the Under Secretary wrote that Maori views were always considered. 'It has always been the [the Department's] hope that the Maori would join with the European in assisting [to preserve scenery].'<sup>164</sup> The Surveyor General wrote a few years later, 'in surveying and laying off...the Board has been most careful to exclude Native Settlements cultivations and all areas which are adapted for settlement'.<sup>165</sup> These views are quite different to those of Maori, and of an earlier Under Secretary for Lands, presented to the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916.<sup>166</sup>

Maori were expected to help pay for the surveys. Phillips Turner suggested that, as the surveys would be utilised in the subdivision of the Native blocks, it

---

<sup>161</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1909, C-6, pp 2, 3

<sup>162</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1910, C-6, p 2

<sup>163</sup> Kensington to Phillips Turner, 25 January 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>164</sup> US Lands to US Native Dept, 20 July 1914, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>165</sup> SG to Chair WRRC, 17 January 1917, LS 4/219, 0060 Box 963 DOC HO Wellington

seemed fair that Maori should pay a part of the survey cost. Perhaps this was because the operations in the Whanganui River area were costly, due to the country being ‘some of the roughest in the North Island, and the bush ... a dense tangle of vines.’<sup>167</sup>

Phillips Turner’s Report for 1911 contains a summary of his survey work on the Whanganui. To June 1910 he and Mr Y. Booker surveyed Maori land to be reserved below Pipiriki. They spent the winter in the office mapping. In August, Booker made a small alteration that had been promised by Carroll in a reserve near Atene, although its location is unknown. He then cut out the recommendations in the Waimarino Blocks above the Manganuiateao River. Phillips Turner resumed field-work in October, cutting out three reservations near the ‘Drop Scene’ (Aratira) above Pipiriki. He again noted the difficulty of surveying in the area. ‘On nearly every line I cut out, a rope had to be used to scale the cliffs. In one line of 15 chains there was a rise of over 1,000 feet.’<sup>168</sup> Phillips Turner continued to visit and survey scenic reserves on the Whanganui River until 1915 and maintained an interest in them when he joined the State Forest Service.<sup>169</sup>

In 1911 Maori lands in what was the Taranaki Land District were being purchased for the Crown by the Native Land Purchase Board under the 1909 Native Land Act.<sup>170</sup>

In 1912 the Scenery Preservation Board announced that much of the scenery between Wanganui and Pipiriki was reserved.<sup>171</sup> Although more reserves were created in the next decade, vigorous Maori protest about the amount and quality of land taken led to investigations and recommendations in 1916 by the Wanganui River Reserves Commission. These are discussed in Chapters 6 to 10.

In 1913 the Wanganui River Trust Domain Board asked Phillips Turner to inspect lands that it was proposing to lease for settlement and recommend any suitable for scenic reservation. The Board meeting of 21 July 1913 heard that he had carried this out between 19 and 23 June, and that the scenic reserves had been cut out. No details of survey locations or names were given in the Minutes.<sup>172</sup>

---

<sup>166</sup> See Chapter 7

<sup>167</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1910, C-6, p 5

<sup>168</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1911, C-6, pp 2

<sup>169</sup> Michael Roche, *History of Forestry*, [Wellington], New Zealand Forestry Corporation Ltd with GP Books, 1990, p 175

<sup>170</sup> Kensington to Chief Surveyor, 4 September 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>171</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1912, C-6, pp 2, 4-5

<sup>172</sup> WRTBD meetings, 2 and 21 July 1913, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

### **5.1.5. Forest Reservation**

The War Legislation and Statute Law Amendment Act 1918 gave the Crown the power to proclaim any Crown land as ‘provisional State forest’.<sup>173</sup> This appears to have been a catalyst for W. A. Veitch, the MP for Wanganui, to reintroduce the connected subjects of deforestation and erosion in the Whanganui catchment.<sup>174</sup> Forest preservation in the watershed of the Whanganui River had also been recommended by the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916-17.<sup>175</sup>

Veitch asked a parliamentary question in 1921 seeking an investigation into the best way of preserving forest, having regard to scenery and timber preservation, and denudation on the river as a public highway. The question led to the Minister of Lands requesting reports from the Commissioners of Crown Lands in Auckland, Taranaki, and Wellington, which were presented in May and June 1922. The investigation found that, within the Whanganui watershed, considerable areas had been provisionally preserved for forest and that there was still a ‘very large area of Native and Crown lands’ available for timber crops or the conservation of stream-flow.

In July and August there was further lobbying from Veitch, the Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society, and seven local bodies in the Whanganui River area, as well as local bodies in Hamilton and Wellington. In September 1922 Veitch asked another parliamentary question, requesting the Minister of Lands to give favourable consideration to resolutions adopted by the WSP&BS that all lands adjacent to the Wanganui River, unsuitable for settlement, be set aside for scenery preservation and forestry.

The government then held a conference of officers from the Wellington Scenery Preservation Board, the State Forest Service, the Native Department, and the Department of Tourism and Health Resorts on 9 January 1923. They included Phillips Turner, then Secretary of the State Forest Service. The meeting proposed and carried the motion that it was highly desirable that endeavours were made to secure remaining forest lands as provisional State forest or scenic reserves.

---

<sup>173</sup> War Legislation and Statute Law Amendment Act 1918, s 34(3)

<sup>174</sup> Wellington SPB meeting, 9 January 1923, LS 70/4, NA Wellington, citing NZPD, 28 September 1921 and 6 September 1922, pp 935-936. This and the next paragraphs relate to the investigation. There is also much information in the correspondence and reports of 1922-23 in LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>175</sup> See Chapter 8

Veitch wrote again in October 1923 asking for definite action. He was told that some 7,000 acres of Crown lands had been reserved for scenic purposes. These included 2,816 acres in Tauakira, Taumatamahoe and Whirinaki survey districts of the Wellington Lands District and 4,287 acres in Heao, Kiri, Mahoe, and Omara survey districts in the Taranaki Land District. With regard to Maori land recommended as scenic reserve since 1912, Veitch was told that enquiries about 3,500 acres had been recommended, but that there were no funds available at that time to purchase them.<sup>176</sup>

As the *New Zealand Gazette* Order in Council declaration of the Whanganui National Park shows, some of the land did become state forest. Much remained in indigenous forest as undeveloped Crown land when limits to dairy and sheep farming expansion on marginal lands were reached in the 1920s.<sup>177</sup> This, too, became part of the national park in 1986.<sup>178</sup>

#### **5.1.6. Scenic Reserves from the 1920s**

In the next 30 years some changes occurred as a few new reserves were created, and at least one was revoked. This was S 2, Blk V111, Hunua Survey District; 2a: 3: 38p; described as no longer of scenic value in 1953.<sup>179</sup> In 1959-60 the WRT reserves became the responsibility of the Wanganui River Scenic Reserves Board.<sup>180</sup>

In the mid 1970s, it was the policy of the WRSB and the Lands Department to reserve areas of unoccupied Crown land bordering the river.<sup>181</sup> The acquisition of two areas of Maori land was also considered. One was between the Tieke area and the Mangapurua Stream and the other was the historic site of Arimatea.<sup>182</sup> They do not appear to have proceeded but, as the Index Reserves to National Park shows, a lot of reserves of Crown land were gazetted in that decade. By 1980 there were 142 separate

---

<sup>176</sup> Correspondence 1923, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington; Correspondence 1922, Box 94, 8/2, DOC Wanganui; SPB Reports, AJHR, 1923 and 1924, C-6, p 6, pp 1, 3 respectively; NZG, 26 July 1923, p 2075

<sup>177</sup> Tom Brooking, Robin Hodge, Vaughan Wood, 'The Grasslands Revolution Reconsidered' in *Environmental Histories of New Zealand*, Eric Pawson and Tom Brooking (eds), South Melbourne, 2002, Oxford University Press, p 170

<sup>178</sup> NZG, 1986, No 189, pp 5062-5068

<sup>179</sup> Public Domains, National Parks, and Scenic Reserves Report, 1953, C-1, p 67

<sup>180</sup> Public Domains, Reserves, and National Parks Report, AJHR, 1960, C-1, p 29; NZG, No 2, 14 January 1960, p 17

<sup>181</sup> Annual Report year ended 31 March 1974, WRSB, Box 5, WR 3/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>182</sup> Ranger Report, 20 February 1980, Box 5, WR 3A, DOC Wanganui

reserves totalling over 35,000 hectares. They were said to, ‘provide a continuous natural and scenic backdrop to the river. The reserves, which include gorges, create a wilderness experience and give variety and interest to the cultural landscapes where farmland extends to the river margins.’<sup>183</sup> That assessment of the reserves is not so very different from the Scenery Preservation Commission’s vision in 1904.

### **5.1.7. Leases of Scenic Reserves**

Parts of some scenic reserves were leased, as was permitted under the SP Act. These included Reserve No 59, Pt S 7, Blk 111, Piopotea West SD; Reserve No 7, S 15, Blk 1V, Hunua SD; and Pt Reserve No 59, Te Tuhi 4C1A, Blks 11 and 111, Waipakura SD. The leases had to be publicly advertised and adjoining owners contacted. Lessees had to erect, at their own expense, permanent fences and keep their leased portions free of weeds.<sup>184</sup>

## **5.2. ANOMALIES**

There are anomalies relating to the creation of scenic reserves in extant sources. Some recommendations do not subsequently appear as reserves. They may have been subsumed within other reserves. The areas of others have been reduced. This section outlines these anomalies and attempts to explain them.

### **Reserve No 25**

In 1922 this was gazetted as S 25, Blk X1 of 246a. In 1980 it was amalgamated with No 145 (S 44); NZG, 1980, pp 96, 4063. Together they make up Reserve 147 in the Whanganui National Park; Index Reserves remaining reserves.

### **Reserves between Pipiriki and Koroniti**

For this area, the SPB’s Report for 1908 is contradictory. It states that the Board had purchased through compulsion 1,517 acres 2 roods of forest land on the river banks below Pipiriki, and adjoining Koroniti.<sup>185</sup>

The lands were not acquired until 1912. They became Reserves 52, 73 (Atene), 69 and 70. They are described in ‘Crown Land Acquisitions 1881-1916’ as

<sup>183</sup> Memo for the Planning Tribunal [1980], Box 5, WR 3A, DOC Wanganui

<sup>184</sup> Box 23, WR 17/2/1 and WR 17/3/1, DOC Wanganui; Chapter 10

<sup>185</sup> See section on SPB’s recommendations earlier in chapter



being purchased from the Aotea District Maori Land Board as trustees for the Maori owners. In total their land areas came to approximately 418 acres, rather than the 1,517 acres mentioned. But the 1908 SP Report, in saying ‘other Native Blocks’, was not explicit. It may have included other Maori land like Reserves 53-56 but these were not under the Aotea District Maori Land Board, according to ‘Crown Land Acquisitions’.

### Ramahiku

In 1911 the Wellington Scenery Preservation Board recommended the acquisition of Ramahiku Scenic Reserve described as Native land, Ramahiku No1A Block in Block X, Waipakura Survey District, 19: 2: 8. This was taken in 1912; NZG, 11 and 18 January 1912, pp 14 and 168 respectively. Compensation of £50 was paid in 1917-18.<sup>186</sup> The land has been redesignated as Pt S 27, Block X, Waipakura Survey District and is not called Ramahiku Scenic Reserve.<sup>187</sup>

### Ngarakau-Whakarara

In 1912, 87 acres of Maori land called Ngarakau-Whakarara and described as Block V1, Tauakira Survey District was acquired.<sup>188</sup> This was subsequently revoked before compensation was awarded or paid.<sup>189</sup> It remained Maori land.<sup>190</sup>

The following three lists of Maori lands were areas that were recommended to be acquired and reserved for scenic purposes in 1912-1914.<sup>191</sup> They were investigated by the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916-17 to which their owners gave evidence which will be discussed in Chapter Seven. The Commission recommended that most of them should be acquired. Between 1923 and 1926 the SPB again recommended their acquisition and this was investigated. However scenery preservation funds were low and there is no obvious evidence that most of them were acquired as the land descriptions do not appear in 1958 and 1986 *New Zealand*

---

<sup>186</sup> SP Report, AJHR, C-6, p 6

<sup>187</sup> Wellington SPB meeting 29 August 1911, LS 70/3, NA Wellington and Chapter 4, Reserve No 66

<sup>188</sup> NZG, 1 February 1912, p 406

<sup>189</sup> NZG, 14 March 1912, p 1027

<sup>190</sup> CCL Wellington to US Lands, 4 December 1924, LS 4/219, 0060 Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>191</sup> Wellington SPB meetings 12 September 1912 and 14 March 1923, LS 70/4; Taranaki SPB meeting 11 August 1914, LS 70/7, and Register of Reserves 1907-15 LS 70/16, NA Wellington

*Gazette* notices.<sup>192</sup> Below each list are, where known, the owners, the WRRC recommendations, estimated purchase costs by the Lands Department, and any other available material.

#### List No 1

Res 308	Wanganui River bank, pt Tawhata Nat. Res., Blk V1, Retaruke SD	126: 2: 24 83: 3: 00	Native lands, plan L698
309	Ngaporo SR Pt Whakaihuwaka C " Pt Ngaporo Blk " Pt Waimarino No 3 Pt Whakaihuwaka C	1,204: 0: 0 219: 2: 0 536: 0: 0 88: 1: 12 12: 2: 8 30: 3: 2	Native lands, plan 653/1

#### Tawhata

In 1917 the Wanganui River Reserves Commission recommended that the northern portion of 126: 2: 24 be excluded from the reserve because the bush had been felled but that the 83:3:00 be set aside.<sup>193</sup> However, when the Commission's recommendations were followed up by the Lands Department between 1923 and 1926, the 83 acres were not listed.<sup>194</sup> It is not possible to say that this is the same area that is referred to as 'Tawhata Block' in correspondence between Hatrick and the Lands Department in 1917. Phillips Turner told the Under Secretary that Tawhata Block had been considered Crown land and a temporary lease on it had been granted to Robert Russell. Afterwards it had been found that the land was held in trust by the Crown for the benefit of some of the original owners of the Waimarino Block who were supposed to be landless. The area was not recommended for scenic preservation.<sup>195</sup> See also Maraekowhai below.

Today, there is the Tawata Conservation Area, described as Pt S 7, Blk 111, Retaruke SD, .0252 hectares, within Whanganui National Park. This is a landing reserve but previously a urupa was known to be there on a larger site. The area was acquired by the Crown (NZG, 1881, p 1518). In 1918, it was called Section 7, referring to Section 1, River Trust Reserve on SO 17178. In 1928, the urupa and

<sup>192</sup> See correspondence 1923-1926, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>193</sup> Report of WRRC, 19 January 1917, p 15, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>194</sup> US Lands to CCL Auckland, Wellington, Taranaki, 10 January 1923, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>195</sup> Phillips Turner to US Lands, 9 August 1912, Box 1307, LS 1/310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

landing reserve were surveyed out (SO 18689) but the burial site was not gazetted although it was recorded in the former Lands and Survey Department Crown Land Register as a burial site.<sup>196</sup>

### Ngaporo

Ngaporo Scenic Reserve is listed both in the Index Reserves remaining Reserves as No 157, and without a number in the Index Reserves to National Park. It is described in both as No 3 Blks V11 and V111, Rarete SD, 28.7326h. In the Reserves remaining Reserves it is GT .700185.1, while in the Reserves to National Park it is described as a gift. Clearly this is not the same land that was recommended in 1912. This has a considerable history.

After the Wellington SPB's recommendation in 1912, the Taranaki SPB in 1914 recommended the acquisition of the 1,204 and 219 acres. These were described as Pts Whakaihuwaka C Blk, Blks 1V and V1, Omara SD.<sup>197</sup> In 1917, the 219 acres, as two areas of 21: 1: 34 and 198: 0: 6, were acquired, described as: Whakaihuwaka C, Blk 1, pt sub 13, 21: 1: 34 and Pt sub 12, 198: 0: 6. These were taken NZG, 18 January 1917, p 180 although the NZG notice does not mention Ngaporo.<sup>198</sup> Compensation of £90.4.3 was paid in 1918-19.<sup>199</sup> I have not been able to locate the scenic reserve number that they are now in.

In 1923 the Wellington Scenery Preservation Board again recommended the 1912 recommendations that had not been reserved, that is: Pt Ngaporo Blk, 512: 0: 00 (in 1912, 536a) and 88: 1: 12; Pt Waimarino No 3 and Pt Taku, 12: 0: 08. The WRRC had recommended excluding about 24 acres which had been cleared, hence the reduction to 512 acres.<sup>200</sup> Investigations into purchase costs were made by the Lands Department between 1923 and 1926. The estimated purchase price of the 512 and 88 acres was £768 and £133 respectively.<sup>201</sup> Ngaporo Block contained the famous 'Drop Scene' which the SPB had long wanted to acquire. The WRRC suggested that Crown land could be exchanged for it in lieu of monetary compensation. The 1,204 acres was Crown land and became scenic reserve as

<sup>196</sup> Fiona Wilson (Wanganui Conservancy Office) to Hodge, 17 October 2001.

<sup>197</sup> Taranaki SPB meeting 11 August 1914, LS 70/7, NA Wellington

<sup>198</sup> SP Report, AJHR, 1917, C-6, p 4

<sup>199</sup> SP Report, AJHR, 1919, C-6, p 5

<sup>200</sup> Report of WRRC, p 18, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>201</sup> US Lands to CCL Auckland, Wellington and Taranaki, 10 January 1923 and other correspondence Lands, 1923-26, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

Ngaporo SR, S 2, Blk V1, Omara SD, on 18 July 1923.<sup>202</sup> It later became Scenic Reserve No 81 but was revoked in 1982.<sup>203</sup>

### List No 2

Res 385	Maraekowhai SR Pt Maraekowhai A No 3Blk Blk X, Heao SD	41: 2: 0 155: 0: 0 <u>6: 2: 0</u> 203: 0: 0	Native land, plans 554/A, LS HO file 554
392	Rongapakaru SR Pt Whakaihuhaka C Blk, Blk V111 Omara SD	30: 3: 24	Native land marked 1V/11, LS HO file 1V/11
393	Otaupea SR Pts Whitianga 2B Blk, Blks X, X11, X111, X1V, Heao SD	20: 3: 0 132: 0: 0 4: 3: 0 183: 1: 38 14: 3: 0 16: 0: 26 1,030: 0: 0 168: 0: 0 553: 0: 0 Total Native land 2,122: 0: 0 [2,122:3:24 in Register LS 70/16] Pt Whitianga No 1 Blk, Blk X11 Heao SD 94: 0: 0 Crown	Native and Crown land plans 4602 and 4603 Crown Surveyor New Plymouth

Correspondence in 1914-15 in the Lands Department asked for a technical description of Maraekowhai and Otaupea so that an Order-in-Council might be issued under the Native Land Act 1909 prohibiting private alienation of these areas.<sup>204</sup>

### Maraekowhai

These areas were owned by Te Awhitanga and 30 others. The WRRC recommended that they be acquired and set apart as scenic reserve.<sup>205</sup> Their estimated purchase costs, based on Government valuation and extra costs for fencing, for the 41 [37 in costs], 155 and 6 acres were £84, £255 and £15 respectively.<sup>206</sup>

Lands Department investigations in 1975 showed that the Maori owners had sold 2,366 acres of Maraekowhai A No 3D Blk to Mary Russell. Two hundred acres

<sup>202</sup> SP Report, AJHR, 1924, C-6, p 3

<sup>203</sup> Index Reserves to National Park, No 81

<sup>204</sup> Correspondence, Box 94, 8/2, DOC Wanganui. The request also included Taumatamahoe No2B No2 Blk which became Reserve No 82

<sup>205</sup> Report, WRRC, p 15; Chapter 8

<sup>206</sup> Chief Surveyor New Plymouth to [Lands HO], 8 October 1923, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

had been excluded, set aside for scenery preservation purposes, and surveyed but the scenic reserve had not been gazetted. In 1975, the land was said to overlook the old Tawata settlement on the eastern bank of the river and was recommended for scenery preservation.<sup>207</sup>

### Rongapakaru

This area was owned by Titihua Ngaraiti and others. Under the spelling, Pongapakaru, it was recommended by the WRRC to be acquired and set aside as scenic reserve.<sup>208</sup> Its cost was estimated as £45.

### Otaupea

The areas of 20, 132 and 4 acres were owned by Te Huia Pikokotuku and six others. The 183 acres was owned by Ngareta Taumata and eight others. The 168 and 553 acres were owned by Aotangata Pikikotuku and 283 others. The estimated costs were £25, £130, £10, £170, £100, and £325 respectively. An area of 1051:1:0 acres, owned by Aotangata Pikikotuku and 283 others was estimated at £890.<sup>209</sup> In the WRRC's Report, the areas recommended have been aggregated but the total is virtually the same. The Commission recommended the exclusion of 160 acres but that the balance be acquired.<sup>210</sup>

The only other reference that I have found of Otaupea is a recommendation of the Taranaki SP Board in 1917. It recommended portions of Sub. 15 of Whitianga 2B Blk, which was Maori land, following up a recommendation of the 1916 Wanganui River Reserves Commission. The area was 83 acres.<sup>211</sup> However the Register of Reserves stated this as Crown land.<sup>212</sup>

### List No 3

4a	Pt Waimarino No 3 and Pt Taku	12: 0: 08
7	Pt Waimarino 5B No 5	81: 1: 20
8	"	108: 2: 00
9	Pt Waimarino 5B No 4	156: 0: 00
10	Pt Waimarino B No 3A	192: 2: 00
11	Pt Waimarino 5B No 4	10: 0: 00

<sup>207</sup> Field Officer to CCL, 26 May 1976, Box 132, 13/11, DOC Wanganui

<sup>208</sup> Report, WRRC, p 18; Chapter 8

<sup>209</sup> Correspondence 23 February and 8 October 1923, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>210</sup> Report, WRRC, p 16; Chapter 8

<sup>211</sup> Taranaki SPB meeting, 14 September 1917, LS 70/7, NA Wellington

<sup>212</sup> Register of Reserves 1915-1930, LS 70/17, NA Wellington

### Waimarino

The WRRRC recommended the 12 acres as part of Ngaporo Scenic Reserve. Its estimated purchase was £19. The 81, 108 and 156 acres were also recommended for acquisition by the WRRRC. Their purchase prices were estimated as £81, £108.10, and £156 respectively. The estimated costs for the 192 and 10 acres were £192.10 and £10 respectively.<sup>213</sup>

In summary, it seems likely that the Maori lands in the above recommendations were not acquired as scenic reserves.

### 5.3. ASSESSMENT OF THE AMOUNT OF MAORI LAND ACQUIRED

In 1958, when the Wanganui River Scenic Board took over administration of the scenic reserves, they came to approximately 21,250 acres. Those acquired from Maori came to approximately 7,500 acres, most of which was taken before 1916. These figures are much less than those outlined in the SPC's recommendations of 1904-5 and Phillips Turner's recommendations in 1908 but these were suggested before surveys were done and included land that the Lands Department was unable to acquire through lack of finance in the 1920s. In 1904-5, 48,333 acres were recommended of which 18,455 acres were Maori land. In 1908, 46,530 acres were recommended. Maori land came to 15,166 acres although some recommendations conflated Maori and Crown land. Very little private freehold land was acquired. The bulk of the scenic reserves came from Crown land, some of which would have been described as Maori land in 1904 and 1908. Figure 4 shows land tenure at 1980.

At even one third of the total amount of land taken for scenic reserves, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi lost ownership and control of a considerable portion of their lands. Therefore it seems self-excusing that the SPB should consider its efforts to ensure a comprehensive plan of riverbank acquisitions stymied by its inability to acquire Maori land by compulsion. The SPB attributed the erosion of deforested banks and the subsequent withdrawal of the steamer service to this inability.<sup>214</sup> Presumably the SPB was referring to the years after 1923 when its recommendations

<sup>213</sup> Report, WRRRC, pp 18, 17; US Lands to CCL Auckland, Wellington and Taranaki, 10 January 1923, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>214</sup> Geoff Park, *Effective Exclusion? An Exploratory Overview of Crown Actions and Maori Responses Concerning the Indigenous Flora and Fauna, 1912-1983*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, p 257 quoting L. W. McCaskill, *A History of Scenic Reserves in New Zealand*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1972

appear not to have been carried out through lack of money. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi's resentment at the amount of their lands taken for scenic reserves, as well as issues relating to compensation, will be discussed in later chapters. But the fact that they retained ownership of much land, as Figure 4 shows, demonstrates the effectiveness of their protest. Also, it can be said that the original vision of the SPC in 1904-5 has been achieved to some extent, in that today there are contrasting views of reserved natural scenery and pastoral landscapes along the Whanganui River.

This chapter has provided a background to the creation of the scenic reserves listed in Chapter Four and has discussed the precepts and operations of the SPC and of the SPB. It has tried to account for the anomalies in extant records. The chapter has argued that the scenic interest was given priority by the Crown over Maori interests and that there was no apparent prior consultation with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi as the SPC and parliamentary speakers intended. The chapter also assessed the amount of Maori land acquired prior to 1958 at about one-third of the total. However considerably more land had been recommended for reservation, especially by Phillips Turner. That it, too, did not become scenic reserve was due to the strength of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi protest and to lack of funds within the Scenery Preservation division of Lands and Survey.

\* \* \* \* \*

## 6. Response and Reaction: the Stanford Commission 1908 and Maori Protest 1910-1916

Reaction to the creation of the scenic reserves, especially from Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi, was such that the Crown initiated two investigations; the Stanford Commission in 1908 and the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916. This chapter examines the background to, the investigations, and the findings of the Stanford Commission. It then describes Maori protest between 1910 and 1916 in response to the Crown's acquisition of the scenic reserves. The chapter argues that the Lands Department, while prepared to listen to Maori protest, would not allow Maori any role in the determination and ownership of the scenic reserves. The Wanganui River Reserves Commission will be investigated in the following chapters.

### 6.1. The Stanford Commission 1908

Early in 1908, when the Lands Department considered it still had power to take Maori land for scenic purposes under the Public Works Act, notices of Intention to Take four areas on the Whanganui River were gazetted by the Public Works Department. The plans were open for inspection at Koroniti Post Office. Three objections were received. In response, the Minister for Public Works, William Hall-Jones, appointed on 26 June 1908 the Stipendary Magistrate, Robert Loftus Stanford, as Commissioner to enquire into and report on the objections. His enquiry opened in Wanganui on 1 July 1908 but was adjourned until 3 August, when a lawyer, Mr Treadwell, presented the case for the objectors and witnesses for the Crown were heard.<sup>215</sup>

One objection concerned a proposed scenic reserve of 100 acres in Tauakira No 2P Block [now Reserve No 56] which had been leased by the Aotea District Maori Land Board to Mr and Mrs McFadyen (McFadzen in the *Wanganui Herald* report). The Intention to take it was gazetted 20 February 1908. Another concerned 236 acres in Tauakira No 2O Block [now Reserve No 54] where the Intention to take was also gazetted on that date. This area was owned in fee simple by Honi Potaka, his wife Nimi, and members of his family, Ngatai, Rikirangi, Tame and Tutai Potaka, and

---

<sup>215</sup> This information comes from reports in *Wanganui Herald* of 2, 14 July and 4 August 1908; Lands Department correspondence and a map showing the Christie and McFadyen leases in LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington; Box 133, 13/20 DOC Wanganui



Teko Pene. The other two areas concerned were 203 and 210 acres in Ohutu No 1 Block, gazetted 2 April 1908.<sup>216</sup> This area was leased by the ADMLB to R. G. Christie.

Honi Potaka, on behalf of his family, sent his objections to the Native Minister on 3 April 1903. Their case was as follows. Their entire holding was 550 acres which, except for 20 acres leased to a European, they were farming as a family and where they had their homes. They had cleared, felled, grassed, and improved about 250 acres to within a quarter-mile of the river frontage and were intending to do the same with the 236 acres proposed for the scenic reserve. They contended that, if the scenic reserve was taken, there would be insufficient land to farm at a profit and therefore their object in keeping the family together as farmers would be gone. The family would be scattered. They did not want to dispose of the land and asked for the scenic reserve order to be cancelled.

Christie's case was similar. He had leased a total of 1,310 acres from the ADMLB in January 1906 for 21 years at a yearly rental of £65.10.0 to make a farm and home for his family. He argued that the remaining 897 acres would be insufficient to farm profitably, given the nature and class of the land. The land to be taken as scenic reserve was, he said, the best in the whole block. He intended to use it as a lambing paddock because it was sunny. If it was taken, he argued, the working of the farm would be materially affected and the value of the goodwill of the lease reduced. In addition, the area to be taken was in two pieces so that considerable fencing would be needed to protect stock from wandering into the bush, becoming dirty, and leading to a deterioration in the value of their wool. He considered he could not properly be compensated for the loss.

The Lands Department Ranger, H. Lundias, reported that Christie's lease did not provide for any land to be taken for scenic purposes but that the McFadyen lease allowed a reduction of rent pro rata as to area taken.<sup>217</sup> There is nothing further on the McFadyen case in these papers but the arguments were presumably similar to those of Christie.

In his Report Lundias suggested that someone from the Scenery Preservation section should attend the Commission proceedings. The Under Secretary of Lands, W.

---

<sup>216</sup> These were abandoned as scenic reserves in 1911; see Phillips Turner note on Christie to Pearce, 28 September 1912 and CCL to US Lands, 24 October 1912, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>217</sup> Report, H. Lundias, 2 July 1908, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

A. Kensington, took the Commission seriously. W. R. Jourdain, the Secretary of the SPB, Mr Mountfort a surveyor, and Lundias were required to prepare and give evidence in the Crown's case which was presented by the Crown Solicitor in Wanganui, Clifford Marshall.

The Crown argued that the lands required possessed exceptional beauty and, though capable of being farmed, were not particularly suitable because of their roughness. It supported its case by obtaining and presenting at the enquiry photographs, plans, and valuations of the lands. Alexander Hatrick offered to be a Crown witness. The photographer, Benoni White, charged £3.13.0 and for that provided two large prints of each view of the proposed reserves. Mr F. Allen, described as an experienced farmer and surveyor, charged £2.2.0 and expenses for valuing the properties. He valued Tauakira 20 at 30/- an acre as 'fairly good sheep country', which included a Maori burial ground, and 'not particularly good for a scenery reserve'. In Christie's lease, Allen valued a part of the Ohutu Block, which had 'beautiful tree ferns', at 10/- an acre, saying that taking it for scenery preservation would not cause Christie much loss. The other part he valued at £1.5.0 an acre as 'a good piece of sheep country' where a fire had lessened its value for scenery preservation.<sup>218</sup>

The Crown's case prevailed. Stanford reported that no private injury would be done by the taking of the land for which due compensation was not provided by the Public Works Act.<sup>219</sup> The Minister of Public Works considered it 'expedient' that the land should be taken and the requisite formalities carried out.<sup>220</sup>

## 6.2. Crown Actions

As was explained in Chapter Five, the above lands were taken for scenery preservation but in 1910 the notices were revoked. The lands were retaken in 1911-12.

In 1909-10, under pressure from conservationists because Maori-owned land was being leased and cleared for farming, the Lands Department had a terse exchange with the ADMLB. The Department accused the Board of ignoring, since 1907, Scenery Preservation Board requests to withhold proposed scenic reservations when

---

<sup>218</sup> Kensington to Hatrick, 28 July 1908, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington; Box 133, 13/20 DOC Wanganui; Valuer's Report, 1 August 1908, Box 133, 13/20, DOC Wanganui

<sup>219</sup> US PW to US Lands, 19 October 1908, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

lands were leased. Consequently river bank bush had been destroyed, it said. The Department understood that some leases had a clause which precluded compensation for scenic reserves taken within a specific time period but that it was impossible to spare government surveyors for the necessary surveys in the short time available. Therefore the clause was practically ineffective and did not prevent the lessee from destroying the bush.<sup>221</sup>

Judge Fisher of the ADMLB replied that the Board's position had been misunderstood. It was involved with two sets of leases; 1) lands vested in the Board and 2) lands leased by Maori owners to Europeans which required Board approval as to the term and rental. Fisher said the trouble was in class 2 as there was no provision he was aware of whereby the Board could refuse its approval simply on the grounds that land was proposed for scenery preservation. The Board would leave itself open to a writ of Mandamus. If the Land Department would indemnify the Board from probable costs in any action, Fisher continued, the Board would bring up the question in any leases under consideration. With lands invested in the Board, he said, the Board had excluded the recommended scenic reserves but lessees complained about the long delays in completing the surveys. This hampered the working of their farms.<sup>222</sup>

Kensington agreed with the Board's exclusion of the proposed reserves, while noting that the Maori owners declined to carry out the arrangement and felled the bush 'purely out of spite'.<sup>223</sup> In January 1910 he instructed Phillips Turner to form a survey party and to begin with the scenic reserve recommendations that were on Maori land likely to be leased for farming by either the ADMLB or the Maori owners themselves. Kensington advised Phillips Turner to use discretion and avoid friction with Maori; to secure the best boundaries for the reserves but to take only such land with 'undoubted scenic attractions'. Phillips Turner asked whether he could reserve areas additional to the recommendations as areas of bush on some of them had been cleared. Kensington agreed but again urged discretion.<sup>224</sup> These were reserves below

---

<sup>220</sup> *ibid* and Min Lands to Hogan, 19 October 1908, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>221</sup> Hatrick to Lands, Jan 1910; correspondence within Lands, March 1909 and Feb 1910; Mackenzie to Fisher, 22 March 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>222</sup> Fisher to Mackenzie, 29 March 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington. A Writ of Mandamus is issued in certain cases to compel the performance of a duty; W. J. Byrne, *A Dictionary of English Law*, London, Sweet and Maxwell, 1923, p 556

<sup>223</sup> Kensington to Mackenzie, 18 February 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>224</sup> Correspondence Kensington and Phillips Turner, Jan and Feb 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

Atene, now numbered 56-58 and 62-66. Surveys began on these areas then moved on to those above Ranana and above Pipiriki.<sup>225</sup>

Kensington also asked the ADMLB to cooperate with Phillips Turner, saying that sufficient access to back lands would be given so that future settlement would not be prejudiced.<sup>226</sup> Phillips Turner attended ADMLB meetings. After it was lobbied by the conservationists, the ADMLB held over areas in the Ranana and Ngarakau-Whakarara blocks pending the surveys. Thomas Mackenzie, Minister-in-Charge of Scenery Preservation, paid a visit to the river in May 1910.<sup>227</sup> Earlier, in March 1910, Phillips Turner noted that ‘the Maoris are not now taking any action to frustrate our plans.’<sup>228</sup>

### 6.3. Maori Protest 1910-1911

Maori may not have been chopping down trees as a protest but some wrote petitions objecting to land being taken for scenic reserves.

Kireona Rupuha of Koroniti wrote about Tauakira 2N Block. His parents and other relatives were buried there, he said, and he did not intend to fell and clear the place for that reason. ‘Therefore it will always remain as it is now, a scenic spot. In conclusion I ask you to leave its mana in my hands.’<sup>229</sup>

Rewi Reneti of Koroniti wrote about Ohutu No 5 Block. The land, which had been felled, cleared and cultivated by his father, he said, was then overgrown with manuka. He required the manuka for his own use and also the portion beside his home, Karatia Pa, but the whole was good sheep land.<sup>230</sup>

Maehe Ranginui and others of Matahiwi objected to land in Ohutu No 1 Block or Tauakira No 2N Block being taken for scenery preservation.<sup>231</sup>

The Potaka family, who had been involved in the Stanford hearing, wrote again with the same arguments about Tauakira 2O Block.<sup>232</sup>

---

<sup>225</sup> Phillips Turner to US Lands, 6 March 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>226</sup> Kensington to Fisher, 25 January 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>227</sup> Telegram Mackenzie to Kensington, 7 May 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>228</sup> Fisher to Mackenzie, 16 and 29 March 1910; Phillips Turner to US Lands, 16 April 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>229</sup> Kireona Rupuha to Min PW, 4 April 1910. This and the next nine, excluding Coffy, are in LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington

<sup>230</sup> Rewi Reneti to Min PW, 25 April 1910

<sup>231</sup> Maehe Ranginui to Surveyor General, 30 April 1910

<sup>232</sup> Hone Potaka to Native Min and Min PW, 5 May 1910

Tiemi Wiki, on behalf of the tribe and hapu Ngati Pamoana and Ngatiutamanuiawa, wrote about Ohutu No 5. He said that it was a burial block to them, their parents and ancestors, and also a papakainga. There were other reasons, he said, which he would state at the enquiry.<sup>233</sup>

Kerei te Hokowhitu of Karioi requested that 2 acres of the 50 acres proposed to be taken be set aside for a burial ground.<sup>234</sup> A sketch plan, which showed Ahuahu Blk, Blk V1 Tauakira SD, was enclosed with the petition.

Peeti Tumango and other owners requested that, for Te Tuhi No 5, they be paid for the land according to its value.<sup>235</sup>

Ahikaka Kohure wrote about 105 acres of Tauakira 2P Block, Block 111 Waipakura Survey District but there are no further details, other than in Phillips Turner's report which is given below.

Several Pakeha also protested. Early in 1910, R. B. Coffy wrote to Lands and Survey about 62 acres surveyed off his land, Te Tuhi 4C No1D. He asked for formal notification as he had to pay rent and rates but would receive no compensation.<sup>236</sup> Christie, who had been involved in the Stanford hearing, wrote about 137 acres of Ohutu No 1. This was less than in the Stanford hearing but he used the same arguments. It was this piece of land that Allen, the valuer in the Stanford hearing, had described as having beautiful tree ferns.<sup>237</sup> In 1912 Christie protested to his MP, G. V. Pearce, about the delay in taking his land. He was then told the proposal had been abandoned because the bush had been damaged by fire. Apparently he had not been given notification of this earlier.<sup>238</sup>

A. Caines objected about Tauakira 2N. The Government had no power under the Public Works Act 1908 and Scenery Preservation Act 1908, he said, to take the land. He held the land on lease from Native owners for 21 years paying £15.9.2 for the first seven years; £30.18.4 for the next seven; and £46.7.6 for the last seven. The 112½ acres proposed to be taken was his only flat land. Fifty acres of that was

---

<sup>233</sup> Tiemi Wiki to Min PW, undated

<sup>234</sup> US PW to US Lands, 15 June 1910

<sup>235</sup> Peeti Tumango to Native Min, 20 June 1910

<sup>236</sup> Coffy to LS, 15 November 1910, LS 1 Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>237</sup> R G Christie to Min PW, 5 May 1910

<sup>238</sup> Correspondence Lands Dept, September to November 1912, Lands, LS 1 Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

cleared. The rest would not be profitable and he would not be properly compensated.<sup>239</sup>

A lawyer, J. M. Hussey, wrote on behalf of Florence Paul about land in Tauakira and Waipakura Survey Districts. One area of 50 acres had been felled, grassed, and fenced the previous year. Therefore it was no use for scenery preservation, he said. His client claimed £275 for the 79 acres proposed to be taken, which included £3 per acre for the cost of improving the 50 acres.<sup>240</sup>

In 1911 Whatarangi Teka and Rangi Whakateka both destroyed some bush on land recommended for scenic preservation along the Whanganui River and then wrote to MacKenzie objecting to the recommendation. They also protested to their MP, Maui Pomare, and to the Lands Department in the following two years.<sup>241</sup>

#### 6.4. Crown Response

The petitions got no response from the Lands Department for a year until the Public Works Department asked whether Lands wished to make amendments to the scenic reserve recommendations, given the objectors' statements that parts had been cleared, felled and grassed. Public Works also wished to know whether to exclude urupa.<sup>242</sup> This was in preparation for the taking of the reserves after the passing of the Scenery Preservation Amendment Act in November 1910. Lands replied that the boundaries would be checked but that the legislation protected Maori rights to continue to bury their dead.<sup>243</sup>

Phillips Turner inspected and reported on six of the protests in June 1911.<sup>244</sup> Of Ohutu No 1, of 122 acres, he wrote that this should be abandoned as a scenic reserve. Phillips Turner does not give the owner. The land may have been that of Ranginui and others.

Reneti's 386½ acres of Ohutu No 5 Block, he wrote, was a long strip two miles from Galatea Pa, where there were old mahingas, high manuka and tree ferns. Mountfort [the surveyor] had not thought it worthwhile to exclude these areas from

---

<sup>239</sup> A Caines to Min PW, 6 May 1910

<sup>240</sup> J M Hussey to CS, 24 June 1910

<sup>241</sup> Geoff Park, *Effective Exclusion? An Exploratory Overview of Crown Actions and Maori Responses Concerning the Indigenous Flora and Fauna, 1912-1983*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, p 309 citing correspondence, 18 March 1911, 2 August 1912, and 10 July 1913, ABWN 7610, W5021 817, no 561, Haumoana scenic reserve, Whanganui River, NA Wellington

<sup>242</sup> US PW to US Lands, 19 May 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>243</sup> US Lands to US PW, 30 May 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>244</sup> These are mostly dated 9 June 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

the scenic reserve as their value, from a scenic point of view, would improve with each year of protection. The land was certainly good sheep land and would therefore require higher compensation.

Rupuha's objection, Phillips Turner wrote, probably referred to a small part cut off by Booker [another surveyor] and not shown on tracings. It was a picturesque hillside close to Athens. Rupuha's only objection appeared to be the presence of graves which the Act gave permission to continue using.

The essence of the Potaka family's claim about land near Atene, Phillips Turner wrote, was that the land left would be insufficient for their support. They would have 250 acres 'which should be enough'. The reserve would need access for inspections and other purposes. Kensington, a month later, told Public Works that a surveyor had been instructed to lay out access which could be taken independently. The surveyor was also to inspect Tauakira 2N [possibly Rupuha's land] and, if the south east part had been destroyed, to lay out a new boundary.<sup>245</sup>

Of Christie's objections, Phillips Turner, noted that the land certainly faced the sun but so did a large proportion of the land remaining to him so his percentage of lambs would not be affected. Sheep would not penetrate the bush if the land was fenced. But Phillips Turner recommended the abandonment of part of the recommendation as Christie and others had damaged the bush 'if doing so would not be considered an encouragement to others to imitate Christie.'

Kohure, Phillips Turner considered, was apparently well-off as he had other lands to draw rents from. The land left, to the west and north, was suitable for farming 'so his grievance seems very small'.

There are no reports from Phillips Turner on the lands of Wiki, te Hokowhitu, Tumango, Caines and Paul.

The Potaka family was unsatisfied with Phillips Turner's assessment and Hone (sic) wrote again to the Minister of Public Works in September 1911. The 306 acres was too large an area to be taken for a scenic reserve and included a burial place, he said. 'What may be treated as scenic I will willingly allow, but let me have back the purely grazing grounds in the area taken.' He asked for the recommendation to be set aside and a new agreement reached between him and the Minister on the scenic

---

<sup>245</sup> US Lands to US PW, 14 July 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

part.<sup>246</sup> But Phillips Turner and the Lands Department rejected this offer. The reserve would be spoilt, they argued, if the gullies were cut out as Potaka suggested. The Act allowed for burials to continue.<sup>247</sup>

Apart from Christie's land, the reserves which caused the above protests were taken by the Crown in 1911-1912.

### 6.5. Maori Protest Resumed, 1913-15

Between 1913 and 1915 more petitions and protest were addressed to the government by large numbers of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi owning land along the river.

In November 1913 Te Weri Haeretuterangi and 196 others opened their petition in phrases that showed their grief for their lands. A great number of lands had been seized, they wrote, 'and sorrow has subsequently fallen upon us, the hapus owning said lands which have been slaughtered'. They objected to the government taking good lands for scenic purposes. The present value of the lands, they said, was from 30 shillings to £4.4.0 per acre. They asked that they themselves point out the areas suitable for scenery purposes. They said that the petition did not refer to lands taken for which the government had paid.<sup>248</sup>

Also in 1913, Eruera Hurutara and nine others of Pipiriki petitioned Parliament for the return of Te Aomarama papakainga in the Whakaihuwaka Block.<sup>249</sup>

In 1914 Waata Wiremu Hipango and 406 others petitioned about lands at Ohutu, Otiranui No 3, Morikau No 2, Ngarakawhakarara, Waharangi, Tauakira, Morikau No 1, Paetawa, Raetihi, and Ranana. The petitioners declared that the lands were submitted to the Aotea Maori Land Board District Council so that the lands could be reserved, 'so that our descendants and their generations may not be landless'. Some lands were to be leased and others to be farmed by their rightful owners. The petitioners asked for a Commission, to be appointed without delay, to enquire into lands taken for scenery preservation. 'The majority of the lands so taken being lands

<sup>246</sup> Potaka to Min PW, 11 September 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>247</sup> Phillips Turner to US Lands, 11 October 1911 and US Lands to US PW, 13 October 1911, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>248</sup> Petition of Te Weri Haeretuterangi and 196 others, 18 November 1913, No 471/13, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>249</sup> Petition of Eruera Hurutara and 9 others, *Whanganui River Report*, p 190 citing Native Affairs Committee, AJHR, 1914, I-3, p 17; Park, pp 312-314 citing LE series, NA Wellington



most suitable for farming and stock raising. We can show which parts are best suited for Scenery Preservation purposes, and which are not.<sup>250</sup>

The petitions were reported by the Native Affairs Committee to the government for favourable consideration.<sup>251</sup> However the Lands Department believed that no further action should be taken on Haeretuterangi's petition unless, it said, the government should stop acquisition of scenic areas on the river as the most attractive were on Maori lands.<sup>252</sup> The Department reiterated that the lands, in most cases, were not suitable for settlement, and that preserving the bush on the river banks would prevent the river from silting up. On the petitioners' valuation of their lands, the Department said that compensation was decided by a Judge of the Native Land Court on expert advice. The Department, also, would not allow Maori to point out scenic areas as this, it said, was the duty of the Scenery Preservation Board under the Act.<sup>253</sup>

In 1915 a deputation of Maori at Wanganui asked that 70 acres be excluded from Te Tuhi Scenic Reserve [No 59] because the taking of this blocked access to the back portion which was to be leased for farming.<sup>254</sup>

Despite the Lands Department initial belief that no further action should be taken, the amount of protest especially from Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi convinced it to establish a Commission of enquiry, as Hipango's petition requested.

This chapter has shown that, while the Lands Department was prepared to listen to grievances after much Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi protest, it would not accept them. The Department put considerable effort into presenting its case to the Stanford Commission to ensure its desired outcome. Phillips Turner did not accept that proposed scenic reserves would affect Maori owners or Pakeha lessees. The Department would not allow Maori to assess land values, or to have a joint role in the determination and ownership of scenic reserves. Rupuha's plea to retain the mana of his land was not even considered by Phillips Turner. It was not until 1933 that privately-owned land could become scenic reserves, which may have met Rupuha's

---

<sup>250</sup> Petition of Waata Wiremu Hipango and 406 others, [July-August] 1914, No 306/14, MA 2459, Box 46, 5/13/188 Pt 1, NA Wellington. The petition also has clauses which relate to the Native Lands Amendment Act 1913.

<sup>251</sup> 23 October 1914, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>252</sup> US Lands to Min Lands, 29 December 1914, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>253</sup> US Lands to US Nat Dept, 20 July 1914, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>254</sup> US Lands to CCL Wellington, 27 July 1915, Box 133, 13/20, DOC Wanganui

wishes if such a designation had been available earlier. Hipango's request for another Commission of enquiry was, however, granted. It is the subject of the next chapter.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **7. The Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916 – 17: establishment, operations, and evidence**

Continuing protest by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi between 1908 and 1916 about the taking of their lands for scenic reserves led to another enquiry, the Wanganui River Reserves Commission, in 1916. This chapter looks at its establishment, membership, operations, and evidence especially as they affected Maori. From evidence presented to the Commission by public servants and by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi, it is evident that each group had a different view on the amount of land that would become scenic reserve, and on whether Maori would have a voice in determining the boundaries. The Maori position can be justified from their belief in what they had been told by Maori Members of Parliament and from policy outlined in the Report of the Scenery Preservation Commission in 1905. The next two chapters will examine the Commission's recommendations and the Crown's follow up of these.

### 7.1. Establishment And Preparations

As the previous chapter showed, Waata Hipango's 1914 petition was the catalyst for this enquiry. In July 1915 the Native Minister, Maui Pomare, asked the Prime Minister, William Massey, for a commission to enquire into the scenic reserves along the Whanganui River. A note, dated August 1916, on this request stated that a Commission was to be appointed but action was successively postponed for a year until August 1916.<sup>255</sup> Pomare then requested that a Maori be included on the Commission. This was agreed to and Pomare suggested Te Hikaka Takirau of Oeo, Taranaki.<sup>256</sup> The Chairman of the Commission, Thomas Duncan, was a farmer from the Rangitikei district, while the third member was Edward Phillips Turner. They were commissioned on 27 November 1916.

Preparations were made throughout November 1916. Pomare was asked for the most suitable places for evidence to be taken from Maori and suggested either

---

<sup>255</sup> Pomare to PM, 10 July 1915, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>256</sup> Pomare and Lands Dept correspondence, August-September 1915, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

Taumarunui and Hiruharama or Taumarunui and Pipiriki.<sup>257</sup> In the event, evidence was heard on the opening day at Wanganui on 5 December 1916, Pipiriki on 7 and 8 December, Hiruharama and Ranana on 9 December, Taumarunui on 13 December, and at Parinui on 15 December.<sup>258</sup> An interpreter, H. M. Stowell, was appointed.<sup>259</sup> He also translated Takirau's Minority Report. Notices of Commission sittings were translated into Maori and displayed at the Native Land Court in Wanganui and Post Offices in other towns. Notices were placed in Wanganui and Taumarunui newspapers and in *Kahiti*. Maps and descriptions of the scenic reserve locations were prepared.<sup>260</sup> The WRRC heard final evidence from public servants and framed its Report in Wellington on 18 January 1917. The Report was presented on 19 January 1917.<sup>261</sup>

Arrangements were also made with Alexander Hatrick's company to supply transport for the river trip so that the scenic reserves could be examined *en route*. Initially a trip of two weeks was envisaged but Lands Department jibbed at the quoted cost of £10 per day. 'As you are so much interested in scenic reservation...cannot you quote lower terms', the Department asked Hatrick's.<sup>262</sup> The Department settled for a ten-day trip at (possibly the actual running costs of) £7.14.0 a day.<sup>263</sup> There is nothing to suggest that the Commission heard fewer witnesses as a result of the shorter trip.

The Wanganui River Reserves Commission was given the following terms of reference. It was to inspect and report on:

- 1) Whether the reservation over any of the existing scenic reserves should be cancelled;
- 2) What portion of the proposed scenic reserves should be acquired and set apart under the Scenery Preservation Act;
- 3) Which of the existing forest areas on Native, private, or Crown land, or in the Wanganui River Trust Domain, being situated on the banks of the river, exclusive of those mentioned in paragraphs (1) and (2) should be retained under forest for water

<sup>257</sup> Pomare to Min Lands, 21 November 1916, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>258</sup> Report of WRRC, pp 1-2, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington. In future references to the WRRC Report, I have omitted the file number and location

<sup>259</sup> 'Stowell, Henry Matthew 1859-1944', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, vol 3, p 492

<sup>260</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, November 1916, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2; MA 2459, Box 46, 5/13/188 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>261</sup> WRRC Report, pp 2, 22

<sup>262</sup> Telegram, US Lands to Hatrick, 27 November 1916, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>263</sup> Correspondence Lands and Hatrick, November 1916, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

conservation or the protection of the river banks from denudation or in the interests of river navigation generally, or for any other purpose.

The Wanganui River Trust Domain Board held a special meeting on 4 December 1916 to discuss its position. Members agreed that no reserve should be cancelled (Question 1) and that all proposed reserves should be acquired (Question 2). On Question 3 about forest-covered lands, the WRT agreed that any of scenic value should be handed to the Scenery Preservation Board but be held intact by the Trust. These views were expressed to the Commission the following day.<sup>264</sup>

## 7.2. Evidence Of Witnesses

In giving their evidence many Maori went beyond the above terms of reference to the question of their river rights and ownership of the river. Although river claims are not part of my investigation, I include two examples here to show how some Maori connected water and land issues.

Hakiaha Tawhiao, who was described in the WRRC Report as Head Chief, said, ‘I want from the Government a clear statement as to what it proposes to do in regard to the river waters submitting that those waters belong entirely to us. The Maoris own the river.’ Tawhiao said that many people, including travellers and Mr Hatrick, were deriving benefits from the river waters. But in 1902 when the steamboats carried away the workings [eel-pas] of their forefathers and they applied to the Government for protection, no notice was taken of their application. Now they were losing their land and property, first along the foreshore and cliffs, and then the main lands. He asked that they receive compensation for all these benefits that others derived, ‘about which we have petitioned Parliament, basing our claims on the provisions of the Treaty of Waitangi.’<sup>265</sup>

Or, as Wharewhara Topine said, ‘to us Native owners the question of our river rights has completely overshadowed that of the scenic reserves, and we realise that if we do not press the matter now, we will get no compensation or recognition for our river rights.’ He argued that, as the Commission was not in a position to give them a satisfactory answer on their river rights, the Commission should defer its conclusions until Maori and the government had agreed on Maori river rights. There was a general

<sup>264</sup> WRTDB meeting 4 December 1916, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>265</sup> Evidence, WRRC Report, Tawhiao, pp 4, 5, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

chorus of approval for this proposition from Maori witnesses although Hori Hakiaha said that the river rights discussion would be expensive.

But Duncan, the Chairman, stated that the river rights question was outside the order of reference and therefore the Commission could not make any recommendation on it, although it might draw attention to the unanimous claim given as part of the evidence on the scenic reserves.<sup>266</sup> The Maori claim to the river, however, is not in the Commission's Report, nor in Takirau's minority Report.

The remainder of this chapter summarises evidence presented to the Commission.<sup>267</sup>

### Hori Pukehika of Pungarehu

Pukehika said he made his statements with the general consent of the Wanganui people on behalf of Maori. He had no complaint over the government's general system of scenic reserves but he objected to land which was under cultivation or used for cattle farming being taken. He expected the Commission to fully hear and give weight to Maori objections, and to see the land themselves accompanied by Maori who were capable of giving information. He objected to land being taken from Maori but not from Pakeha and that, when Pakeha acquired Maori land and felled the bush, the government did not stop them. He asked that, when lands were taken or purchased and the bush burnt, areas should be returned to Maori.

### Aohau Nikitini of Parakino

#### *Puketarata No 1*

Nikitini said that the scenic portion had been burnt and was now overgrown with fern and grass with a small border of light bush. As it was no longer suitable for scenic purposes 'it should be put out of court'. Part [not in the scenic reserve] had been leased to Europeans and had been the cause of some feeling between the lessee and Maori who had petitioned Parliament about it.

#### *Paetawa*

---

<sup>266</sup> Evidence, WRRRC Report, Topine, Hakiaha, and Duncan, pp 9-11, 13

<sup>267</sup> This comes from ABWN W5278, 81, 228.2, NA Wellington. This material was formerly at LINZ, The Terrace, Wellington. Some witness evidence is also found in WRT Minutes, December 1916, LS 79/1, NA Wellington

Nikitini said that cultivations and villages were on the scenic reserve but withdrew this remark when shown the area of the reserve on the map. He said he was satisfied with action taken about the burial ground.

*Te Tuhi No 9 ?(sic)*

Nikitini objected that no access was left to back lands and that cultivations were taken although, he said, these were overgrown now. He suggested several possibilities; that the whole area be handed back; that the whole block be taken; or that the trees on the river banks be reserved to give protection and the balance be handed back. He asked the Commission to inspect the land.

Phillips Turner asked him whether the bush had been cut when the scenic reserves survey began. Nikitini replied that new growth had been cut but not forest trees. Phillips Turner also pointed out that access was provided but Nikitini replied that he was sure no suitable access could be provided at the northern end as he knew the land well. He would not withdraw his objection because the land taken contained the only place on which a woolshed could be erected.

#### H. Lundias, Crown Lands Ranger

Lundias stated that possibly some reserves did not have as much scenic value as when they were first recommended because they had been damaged by fire. He suggested all the bush within the Wanganui River Trust Domain should be retained for water conservation, the protection of the river, and the preservation of scenery.

#### William Andrew Veitch, MP and representing the Wanganui River Trust

Veitch urged the retention of the scenic reserves suggesting cleared land could be replanted. It was necessary to conserve large areas of forest in the watershed and north of Taumarunui, to retain the river's navigability in the interests of settlers and tourists.

#### F. R. Cummings, Chairman, Wanganui River Trust

Cummings said that, in relation to Questions 1 and 2, no reserves should be cancelled. In relation to Question 3, open land in the Domain lands could be leased and the revenue given to the Trust, and the balance be retained as forest for scenic purposes.

J. H. Burnett

Burnett urged the importance of forest preservation for water conservation purposes, giving the example of the Rangitikei River where changes were brought about by felling bush in the watershed.

Nicholas Meuli, citizen

Meuli urged scenery preservation as a national work.

A. S. Burgess, representing Hatrick and Co. Ltd

In providing river traffic statistics to the WRRC, Burgess said that bush felling diminished the sustained and even flow of the river water so that loaded steamers had to wait for rainy weather.

Hope Gibbons, representing Wanganui Scenic and Beautifying Society (sic)

With reference to Questions 1 and 2, he wanted all to be reserved whether the river was a highway or not. He asked that Domain land above Ohura to Ohauti, and opposite the Koiro Block to be reserved. On flats, he said, homesteads could be built to add to scenic attractions but that 'rough forestland' at the back should be preserved.

T. D. Cummings

Cummings asked for the retention of bush on Domain lands but suggested homesteads could be built on flats provided scenery was not interfered with.

Henere Pumipi*Ohutu No 1*

Pumipi did not object to the cliffs being reserved for scenery but asked that the lower part, Manukaroa, and the portion known as Puapua be returned to their Maori owners. Maoris, he said, do not say that no parts should be reserved, but those parts suitable for stock should not be taken. He asked that the Commission stop at Jerusalem and Ranana to hear Maori living in the villages around, as Pomare had said would be done. He also expected to receive fair value for all lands taken. Since the Proclamation, he said, some people had sold land for 2/- an acre.

*Morikau No 1*



Only a small area was suitable for scenery, Pumipi said; larger areas were suitable for working. On Veitch's submission that all lands should be reserved, he said that was a matter for the Commission to decide with Maori owners. Reserves might be nice for tourists and to swell Mr Hatrick's revenue 'but what advantage is that to the Maori people.'

*Ahu Ahu B No 2*

Pumipi was willing to hand over the cliff parts on the river for scenery but wanted to keep the workable parts.

Te Moana Te Tauri of Wanganui

*Puketarata No 4 (100 acres)*

Te Tauri asked for no part to be taken for scenery because it was all farming land and stocked. Part had been ceded by W. Hipango as a park but he wanted the 100 acres returned.

*Morikau No 1*

Te Tauri said that it should be withdrawn from scenery schemes as it was old farm land, now in ti tree.

*Ranana*

The lines for this reserve, Te Tauri said, ran along good workable land. The lines should run along the cliff as all parts in from the cliff are farmed right along to Morikau.

Rau Kanga of Raorikia

*Puketarata No 4*

Kanga asked that the Commission visit the land so that Maori could point out the pieces for scenery and the part (about 100 acres) that should be returned. He suggested the place Te Ipu should be the boundary.

Tika Paaka, licensed interpreter, Wanganui

*Tawhitinui 120 acres*

Paaka said that Maori had cleared the area for sheep and that it carried 2½ sheep to the acre all the year round.

*Kauaewaroa*

It adjoined Tawhitinui, Paaka said, and part of it was cleared and part uncleared. There was no scenic value in the land. The Maoris should be allowed to retain these areas entirely. 'If these two parts were returned there is a large area across the river reserved.'

Raita Tukia of Putiki

*Te Tuhi No 4C 1A*

Four hundred acres, Tukia said, belonged to her, and her children and people. Part of it was leased to one child who was living on it. She wanted to retain the 100 acres that the Scenery Preservation Commission took in an arbitrary manner. She did not agree to sell it, wanted it returned, and had sent back the money the government offered. The government had cut off the best part but, she asked, how could the back part be reached when access was cut off? There was talk of a road but that was also likely to come out of her land. 'Do not cut my land but return it to me solid, whole & unbroken.'

*Te Tuhi No 2*

It belonged to Takaranga, Tukia said, and had been leased to a Pakeha. She wanted it returned.

*Ahu Ahu B [or No 2A] (200 acres)*

This was a burial place which Tukia wanted returned.

*Ohutu No 1*

The part being taken, Tukia said, was Ruapirau. This was cut off by her husband so it would not come into the hands of the Maori Land Board. It was wanted for her sons and nephews who had gone to the war. It should be returned, she said, as they desired to occupy it.

Duncan asked her about her other areas and she replied that she had other areas but there was a large family membership.

Alick Takarangi

*Ruapirau*

Takarangi endorsed the statements by his mother [above]. The Government proposals would take good land and cut off access. The scenery proposals were over 200 acres and the balance left was too rough for buildings. If the 200 acres were

returned his brother would farm it. He would not object if the area about Paparoa Stream was retained for scenic purposes.

F. J. Walker, Secretary, Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society

Walker said the Society was formed in 1910. In the previous year they had planted 10,000 trees and spent £2,000 to make Wanganui one of the beauty spots of New Zealand.

C. H. Howorth, Engineer, Harbour Board

Duncan asked whether the bed of the river had risen during Howorth's nine years with the Harbour Board. Howorth replied that it had not because Board improvements prevented it. More silt came down with floods; there was less warning of floods; and the water came quicker because of denudation of the banks. The bush, he said, was the natural covering of the surface and acted like a sponge. He recommended leaving as wide a strip of bush on the banks as possible.

Kenneth Stuart, River Master, Wanganui River Service

The river was less navigable than 10 years ago, Stuart said. It rose more quickly, fell faster, ran faster in floods, and was apt to shift shingle and to form shoals. He wanted the bush retained but for farmers to be able to clear enough for a homestead.

Gregor McGregor, government farm manager, Morikau

McGregor believed it was a great mistake to destroy scenery and wanted areas under cultivation to be left to regenerate. This would happen in 25 to 30 years for the smaller trees. He believed it was important to have reservation at Whangamomona, Manganui-o-te-ao, Mangawhero, Whangaehu, and other places.

Kaiwhare Kiriona, Atene

*Te Tuhi No 4*

Kiriona said he was in favour of Tauakirae 2D being reserved as scenery .

At 2N there was an old burying ground which, he said, 'My father expressly stipulated it should not go under the mana of the Government, but should remain with us under our mana.' Subsequently, he said, the surveyor had included it in the scenic

reserve although he had asked that it not be included. Phillips Turner said that no one would interfere with it if it was preserved. Kiriona replied that that raised a point of Maori custom. 'If it was controlled by others than ourselves, then our custom would be abolished and set at naught, and...we would be charged by some of our people with having sold the bones of our dead.'

*Te Tuhi 4C1A*

Kiriona said that, before scenery was discussed, they had a house, some fences, and were living there. They did not accept the cheque and sent it back. Steep parts where there might be land slides should be conserved, he said, but workable land should not be touched.

Neri Poutini

*Morikau No 1*

Poutini asked for it to be withdrawn from the scenery scheme because it was useful land. He asked the Commission to visit it.

*Ohutai*

The only part that should be for scenery, Poutini said, was about 2 acres enclosing a burial ground. Phillips Turner said the burial ground had not been taken for scenery preservation because owners objected to urupas being taken.

Te Whatarangi Teka

*Morikau and Ranana*

Teka said his tribe had not accepted 'a penny piece for payment' as they did not want to sell.

Ropata Rangitahua

*Ohutu No 5*

Rangitahua invited the Commission to visit the land at Galatea so the owners could point out that parts that were suitable for scenery and the parts suitable for working.

*Te Tuhi No 1*

The whole lot of 75 acres could go for scenery preservation.

*Te Tuhi No 2*

Parts that were suitable could go for scenery, Rangitahua said, but he wanted the return of the workable parts.

Ewen Alexander Campbell, representing the Chamber of Commerce

In Campbell's opinion, the bush should be retained for water conservation rather than its scenic value. He thought the [Wanganui River Trust's] Domain lands should be leased so that the Board could get a material benefit from its reserves and that homesteads added life to a scene. He also thought that portions of the bush could be milled under a system of milling and reforestation, and referred to a lecture on this subject that he had heard recently by David Hutchins [of the New Zealand Forestry League].

John Hamilton Miles, solicitor, Marton

*2,200 acres near Pipiriki*

Some of the reserved land on the Pipiriki-Raetihi Road was no use for scenic purposes, Miles said, as it could not be seen from the river.

Ihaka Rerikura of Pipiriki

*Waharangi Nos 1 and 2 Blocks*

Rerikura was willing to allow the whole of No 1 to go for scenery except 'the little bits' in his homestead land that he wanted to keep for his grandchildren's benefit. In No 2, he wanted the burial ground at the mouth of Upokonui Stream.

Te Akihana Rangitaroia of Pipiriki

*Whakaihuwaka C Block, 600 acres*

Rangitaroia represented his people, he said, and they approved of the cliff parts going for scenery but they wanted returned good workable land where stock was running.

*Waimarino No 3, 12 acres part Ngaporo SR*

His people, Rangitaroia said, were prepared to offer it to the Commission at £7 per acre as it was too small for an exchange of land.

Tuatini Te Waiho of Raetihi, formerly of Pipiriki

*Ngaporo near Manganui-o-te-ao*

Te Waiho wanted the scenic portion confined to the landing place.

*Waharangi No 4 S 6*

Te Waiho wanted it returned to clear and run stock although, he said, he would agree to an exchange of land elsewhere if this was good workable land.

*Waharangi No 3 at Oteapu*

His people, he said, wanted back four burials grounds which were close together although one was in a scenic reserve and the others on land leased to Europeans.

Mihi Te Kaioroto of Pipiriki

Ngaporo

Te Kaioroto said that 35 chains of her land along the river frontage was taken for scenic reserve. She wanted her usable land back as it was a fine landing place with no cliff, no matter what price was offered.

Henare Keremeneta of Pipiriki

*Ngaporo between Wairereawa and Otuweta*

Keremeneta said the part above Otuweta Stream had been felled and grassed.

*Whakaihuwaka C No 2*

It was suitable for settlement, Keremeneta said, and part had been felled and cleared. Pomare had asked them not to agitate until he [Pomare] had conferred with the Government. The agreement reached was this Commission 'on the basis that usable land be returned to Native owners and unusable land retained as scenic'. He wanted the river portions retained as scenic and the back portions given back. Keremeneta said that, if the Commission withdrew land from scenic reserve, there would have to be discussion between his people and those of Teakihana Rangitaroia about who was entitled to the land because of the boundary differences between them.

Keremeneta said that Wi Pere, [previously MP for Eastern Maori], and James Carroll had assured them that only such portions of land as birds alone could negotiate would be taken as permanent scenic reserve and that parts that sheep and cattle could graze would be left. Duncan replied that he had no record of promises but understood the Scenery Preservation experts had selected the reserves with regard to the present and future generations of both races.

Ngarino Reone of Pipiriki*Waharangi No 2*

He said he differed from Ihaka Rerekura [Rerikura, above] as he, Reone, wanted the whole 269 acres returned.

Maharini Rangitauira of Pipiriki*Ngaporo*

He asked that scenic lands remain and usable land be returned.

Whakaheirangi Cribb of Pipiriki*Popotea No 2, Kahura SR 54½ acres*

He and his co-owners, Whare Raupo Cribb, Miriama Titia, and Toitaha Toitaha, Cribb said, wanted an exchange of the same number of acres from land adjoining the reserve. They never accepted compensation money for the land taken.

Kahu Piniha of Pipiriki*Waimarino 5B Nos 4, 5, SRs of 81:1:20, 108½, and 156 acres*

Piniha wanted to retain portions where stock could be raised but the rest could be scenic.

Te Reimana Tuatini of Raetihi*Whakaihawaka C No 12 Block [includes Drop Scene]*

Tuatini said there were nine owners. They wanted a five-acre reservation which was formerly a settlement and included a burial ground and workable land. They would concede the balance for scenery preservation. They wanted 250 acres from the government in exchange as they did not want to sell for cash.

In reply to Takirau, he said it was probably the most valuable piece of scenery as it included the Drop Scene. Shown a map, he saw that 20 acres, which included the 5 acres he wanted, had been cut out of the scenic reserve. He agreed to an exchange area within a radius of 50 miles provided 'it was fair soil'.

Te Whatarangi (Tauhitinui) of Hiruharama*Ranana*

He said he gave 300 acres to the [Aotea District Maori Land] Board which was then converted to scenery. He wanted to decide which portions are useful and graze stock and which could be left as scenery. The cliffy portions could be scenic.

Rotohiko Pauro, Hiruharama

*Morikau No 1 and Morikau No 2*

Through Carroll, Pauro said, he handed these over to the [Aotea District Maori Land] Board to be worked and objected to them being converted to scenery. He wanted the Commission to inspect them.

*Ohoutahi No 2*

When the main block was sold, Pauro said, 90 acres was retained which included a burial ground. The cliff portion visible from the river could be retained as scenery but he wanted the upper portion returned to them because it was working ground.

Toia Toheriri of Hiruharama

*Morikau No 1*

Most of it was suitable for farming and should be free from scenery, Toheriri said. He also said that they had been told that land where birds could fly should be scenic but where man or beast could walk should be handed back.

*Ohoutahi No 2, 96 acres, 44 of which were SR*

Toheriri said that it was cultivated and good grazing land with stock running.

Judge Jack, Aotea Native Land Board

The Maoris, Jack said, failed to appreciate the point that when a cliff was being reserved it was necessary to bring in perhaps small pieces of useful land to make a proper reservation. The ideas of scenery in the Maori mind and the aesthetic were diverse. Scenery was not measured in cliffs alone. There were other standards to take into consideration particularly the beauty of the native bush.

Duncan asked Jack whether the Board had approved the scenic reserves being taken out. Jack replied that the Board simply submitted and accepted compensation for it. It did not affect the working of the block as there was access elsewhere to the river.



Karanga Te Kere of Kaitieke*Tawata*

Te Kere said she had no objection to the cliff parts being taken for scenic reserve but wanted to keep parts that stock graze on, and access to the river where it was fairly flat and where there were workings.

*Opatu Native Reserve (B), Blk VII, Heao SD*

Te Kere agreed that cliffs could become scenic reserve but wanted to retain parts of the foreshore that were workable. She wanted access to cultivations at the back of the scenic reserves because the access provided to the east of Kakahi Stream was insufficient.

*Whitianga Pt 16 of 1,030 acres*

Te Kere agreed that cliffy parts could become scenic reserve but she wanted to farm and stock other wooded parts.

Te Kere asked about urupa at mouth of Ohura Stream. Duncan explained it was not taken in the scenic reserve.

Hori Hakiha of Taumarunui*Waimarino C.D. Blk 3B No 2 (11:3:16 and 4½ acres)*

Hakiha agreed this should be scenic reserve but stated that Marae Kahukarewa wanted to receive the same value for it as for neighbouring land which had been valued and leased four years before. [Value not given]

*Koiro No 2 (147½ acres)*

Hakiha was prepared to let it be scenic reserve because he wanted 'the coin' but would sell the main block to Mr Gibbons for 'its true value instead of this miserable £1 per acre'.

Piki Kotuku Tuikuku of Kakahi on behalf of his wife Te Rua Huihui and her deceased brother Te Rangihuata*Tieke (25 acres) part of Public Domain, 267 acres, Blk XIV, Whirinaki SD*

Tuikuku wanted the old kainga and urupa handed back. Duncan explained that the Commission had viewed land and agreed with them. There appeared, Duncan said, to have been a mistake about this public domain area. All the old maps showed the old kainga and urupa to be included in the domain area but several prominent Maori gave evidence that this land had not been sold and wished it returned to them.

Tuikuku asked about the landing reserve of 7 acres. He asked that Maori have joint control.

*No 5 Blk Raetihi*

Tuikuku agreed that it should be scenic but wanted payment for it, and also for stone quarried from it.

*Nos 1 and 2 [Raetihi]*

As they were flat and partly farmed, Tuikuku said, they want to keep both.

Te Tahuri Ngahinu of Taringamutu on behalf of his wife [not named]

*Ohutu No 1 of 102 acres 1 rood 2 perches (Ruapirau)*

Ngahinu asked that inaccessible parts only be taken for scenic purposes and that the usable portions for stock be left to them.

*Whitianga 2B S 16 and Waimarino C.D. No 3*

Ngahinu said the same requests were to apply to these areas. He said that, though the Waimarino block had been sold, they had not received any money for scenery. He asked that proper arrangements be made for the payment of this money when payment for other scenic reserves was handed out.

The Commission, Ngahinu said, had assured them that a fair price would be paid. He asked that the Commission go a little further and recommend that, as these lands were of special interest, they should be paid a special price. 'Here we have an instance ... of a specially fat and big pig for which the owner would be paid a specially fat big pig price'.

Te Iringa te Pikikotuku of Kokakonui

*Koiro No 3 (34 acres 0 roods 36 perches)*

Te Pikikotuku admitted that the whole of this area could be seen from the steamer's deck and would therefore allow it to go for scenery. But, he said, he wanted to be paid a proper price for it and to agree with the Government about the price. He wanted the workable parts returned and free of any restriction from Mr Gibbon's lease.

*Koiro No 2 (147 acres 1 rood 0 perches)*

Te Pikikotuku was willing to let the part that could be seen from the steamer's deck go for scenic purposes but he wanted the back portion returned to them as the upper part in particular was good workable land.

*Koiro No 2 (36½ acres)*

This belonged to his children, Te Pikikotuku said. Since it was cut out, they occupied 15 acres but wanted to increase the area as the 15 acres was useless as a homestead. He asked that only the land on the river be taken for scenery and that the whole of the back portion be handed back to increase the kainga area.

*Koiro No 1*

Te Pikikotuku said that he had seen the scenic lines being laid down. Commencing at Otahatiti the line ran to Pukekawa then turned and turned again and dropped on the Waiwhaka-ata Stream to the Wanganui River. From that point to the Paparoa Stream was 15 chains. He said he showed the Commission the area from the boat that he was willing to have taken as scenic. This only from the Otahatiti Stream to the edge of the Kowhai Cliff.

*Whitianga No 2B Pt XVI of 1030 acres*

Te Pikikotuku was willing for his small interest in the upper portion to become scenic reserve. Although the upper portion had been sold, he said, he had not yet been paid by the [Aotea District Maori Land] Board, so presumed the land was still his. Speaking of all the scenic reserves, he said that the land should be valued and owners paid a proper price. Duncan asked how could scenery be valued? Te Pikikotuku replied that the beauty spots were interesting to a multitude of people who photographed and painted them for money. The beauty spots therefore had an intrinsic value and the owners expected to be paid for them.

Hakiaha Tawhiao of Taumarunui*Koiro No 2 (147½ acres)*

Tawhiao said that the boundaries had gone far away from the river bank but that the back was settled land and a kainga of his people who wanted it returned. He was then shown a map. It was pointed out that the land he was referring to was outside the reserve.

*Koiro No 1 (102¼ acres)*

Tawhiao said that he did not wish his Mount Pukemanu to be included in the scenic reserve and asked that the boundaries of the reserve be brought back towards the river. He asked that workable land not be taken and said he would not ask for payment if only the river bank cliffs were taken. He further explained the latter

statement by saying that, if he received compensation for the river itself, he would consider himself to have been paid for the cliffs because they formed the river.

Koiro No 1 Block was originally a burial reserve, Tawhiao said, and wanted to draw the Commission's attention to the fact that Gibbon's sheep were running over it 'to eat the bones of our dead'.

He also said that he should have been notified when the scenic reserve surveys were to be done and been invited to accompany the surveyors. He concluded that, 'In all probability there will be as little notice taken of our wishes and our protests, by the Government, as there has been in regard to our representations about our rights in our waterway'.

#### Te Huia Pikitotuku of Taumarunui

*Ohura South E No 1 (3 acres 3 roods, 9 acres 3 roods 20 perches, and 19 acres Whitianga 2B Nos 15 and 16 of 1030 acres. Evidence related to No 15 (16 acres 0 roods 26 perches, and 14 acres 3 roods)*

Pikitotuku agreed that all could go as scenery and that owners expected to be paid for the areas.

#### Wharewhara Topine of Taumarunui

*Whitianga Pt 16 of 1030 acres*

Topine said that the scenic reserve occupied a large portion of their river frontage and they wanted back an area of 50 acres that was being cultivated. Of this, 14¾ acres could not be seen from the steamer. He was willing for the rest to remain scenic reserve.

He also asked whether the owners were free of scenic surveys and fees and was told they were. [Earlier, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi were charged survey fees; See Chapter 5].

*Maraekowhai No 3A S 3D (155, 38½, and 6½ acres)*

Topine said that all the owners of these scenic portions had agreed to let them go for scenery but they wanted to be paid.

*Ahu Ahu A, F, and B Blocks (Riripo Reserve)*

Topine said that his wife asked that the urupa in these lands be cut out and set apart for them [the owners] and the balance go for scenery.

Te Paraone Ropiha of Taumarunui*Whitianga 2B No 16 of 1030 acres*

Ropiha said that he had sold his lot to the government. He asked to be paid the 'scenic value', not the 'ordinary value', for the land.

Te Aohau Wereta of Taumarunui*Ohura South N 2E No 1 (2 acres 3 roods 10 perches)*

Wereta said that the broad end of the reserve was a potato plantation and orchard but there was swamp at the narrow end.

Maata Tuao of Taumarunui*Koiro No 2 of 147¼ acres*

Tuao wanted to leave discussion of the scenic reserve until the river rights question was settled.

Karanga Ma Taera of Koiro*Koiro No 2 (36½ acres)*

Ma Taera was concerned with the leasing of the family's 160 acres which, she maintained, was done by family members in her absence. It left her landless, she said. She said that the lessee, Gibbons, was not entitled to the 34 (sic) acres but she was willing for the cliff part to become scenic reserve.

Duncan replied that, if the land was to be returned, the Maori Land Board would determine the owners. If the Commission decided the area was not scenic and, if she was the owner before the land was taken for scenery, it would revert back to her.

George Samuel Steadman, Mayor, Taumarunui

Steadman asked that two areas of WRT Domain across the river from Taumarunui, of 24 and 47 acres, be vested in the Taumarunui Borough Council as the Council could prevent fires. Of the country on the upper reaches of the river, at Whakapapa for example, he said that there were no doubt patches of land suitable for settlement but on the whole it was better to leave it in bush.

Leonard S. Ford. Chairman, Kaiteke County Council, and leaseholder WRT Domain lands

Ford said that Reserves A, B, C, and D could remain scenic reserve but Reserve E of 47 acres was out of view of the river and therefore could be milled as it contained £5,000 of milling timber. He opposed Steadman's suggestion of vesting reserves in the Council. He asked that the reservation on the WRT Domain lands be lifted so they could be set aside for returned soldiers as the lands were suited to dairy farming.

John Martin Houlihan, sawmill manager Bennett and Punch, Taumarunui

Houlihan asked that Reserve E of 47 acres be opened for settlement as it was useless as a reserve as it was away from the river. There were 1,000,000 feet of timber in the reserve and his firm wanted the cutting rights before the mill closed in 12 months.

John Maher

Maher said he owned land adjacent to Reserve E and that it was useless for scenery preservation.

George Sommerville, Native Agent, Taumarunui

Sommerville said that his submission was on behalf of Mr Buxton, a purchaser of Waimarino S 3 G, from whose land a scenic reserve of 103 acres had been taken. He asked for the return of 35½ acres for which he would pay £2 per acre. He said the reserve had no scenic value; that it cut Buxton's land in two, spoiling its access, isolating his land, and increasing his fencing obligations.

Te Whareponga Te Moananui of Parinui

*Taumatamahoe 2B2B Nos 15 and 19 (139 acres)*

*Taumatamahoe 2B2B Pt Sub 14 (478 acres)*

*Taumatamahoe 2B2B Sub 10 (426 acres)*

*Waimarino 5B Nos 4, 5 (81:1:20, 108½, and 156 acres)*

He and his people, Te Moananui said, would point out the cliff portions for scenery when the Commission came to Parinui. His people wanted to retain the good usable lands at the back of the cliffs.

Rongonui Te Whitu of Parinui*Taumatamahoe 2B2B Pts Subs 15, 19 (139 acres)*

The scenic reserve, Te Whitu said, included their cultivations and homes. The bush had been felled and grassed when the scenic reserve survey was done. He and his people were willing that the cliff parts remain scenic reserve but they wanted the workable parts returned.

*Taumatamahoe 2B2B Pt Sub 14 (478 acres)*

Bush had been felled at the lower end, Te Whitu said. The cliffs could remain scenic reserve but they wanted the workable parts returned.

*Waimarino 5B No 4 (156 acres), No 5 (108½ acres, and No 5 (81:1:20 acres)*

They wanted the workable parts returned but the cliffs could remain scenic reserve.

Pare Te Uria of Te Ramanui*Waimarino No 2 (221½ acres and 130¼ acres)*

Te Uria said that he wanted the workable parts returned as there was stock running. The parts were necessary to the people as they were worked by the people. The cliff parts could be retained for scenic reserves.

Ngarori Paroto of Te Ramanui

Paroto endorsed Te Uria's remarks. He said he knew that some of their people had accepted compensation for the 103¼ acres but he and Te Ruia had not.

G. H. M. McClure, CCL Wellington, member SPB

In view of the shortage of good Crown lands for agricultural purposes, McClure said that he did not consider lands should be set aside for scenery. He also considered it a mistake to set aside small areas of scenic reserves as, sooner or later, they would be destroyed by fire. His idea of a scenic reserve was 1,000 acres. He said that it would be a great undertaking and a large expenditure to look after all the scenic reserves on the river.

W. H. Gavin, Inspecting Engineer, PWD

When asked about the river as a highway, Gavin thought it would not be used to transport produce from territory outside 10 miles of the river bank. He would preserve bush on the river banks to prevent erosion and from a scenic point of view.

G. H. Bullard, CCL Taranaki

In his district, on Crown lands, Bullard said, a strip approximately a mile wide had been reserved along the river except immediately below Taumarunui where it was surveyed right to the river. He thought bush should be preserved on the banks to prevent dead logs from slipping into the water. Not a lot of land in his district, he said, had been felled except in the lower valleys of the Whangamomona and the Tangarakau. He thought that settlers preferred to use the railways as the river was low when they had to get their wool away.

James Mackenzie, formerly US Lands, CCL, S-G, Chairman SPB

Duncan asked Mackenzie whether lands suitable for settlement had been taken for scenic reserve, given the concerns of Maori and the Native Minister's assurance that they would not. Mackenzie replied that he had taken lands for settlement when suitable doing as little injury as possible to settlement at the back when the lands were not visible from the river. He said that it was justifiable to take suitable settlement lands for scenic reserve on a great waterway like the Whanganui River. Duncan questioned him about Maori retention of grazing land and the Native Minister's assurances. Mackenzie replied that, if that view had been adhered to closely, very little land would have been secured for scenery. If the scenery was gone from the river, he said, its value was gone. If the bush went from the banks, they would be endangered.

Duncan also asked Mackenzie's opinion of the valuation system under the Public Works Act. Mackenzie replied that most of the reserves were acquired under the Act. 'They are portions of larger blocks. They were valued as a piece of ground, and had no connection with the block at the back. Cliffs were valued as cliffs alone, no special value being put on their scenic beauty.'

Mackenzie thought there was much grumbling about the way the PW Act operated as the valuation was set and Maori had to prove in court that it was insufficient. He thought that much of the objection would have been removed if a



valuator had been appointed in whom the Maoris had confidence and if the valuation had been done on the ground by arbitration.

Duncan asked him whether he thought Maori should be given the choice of having the values assessed by arbitration, since ‘the value of the bush from a scenic point of view was undoubtedly a very valuable national asset’. Mackenzie replied that the system should not deviate from general rules where both parties select a man and the third man was someone both sides had confidence in.

W. R. Jourdain, Chief Clerk HO L&S, Secretary SPB

Jourdain said that mostly the land recommended for scenic reserves was ‘easy forest country’ and agreed with Duncan that, south of Pipiriki, it was fit for settlement. As a general principle, Jourdain said, they wanted to preserve the scenic beauty and not to interfere with Maori cultivations but that land for settlement had taken second place. In the case of the Whanganui River, they wanted to preserve the banks ‘whatever happens’, whether they contained bush suitable for settlement or of special scenic beauty.

E. H. Wilmot, S-G, in a letter to Duncan, 17 January 1917

Wilmot began with a history of the Acts and actions in relation to scenery preservation on the Whanganui River. In surveying and laying off areas of Native land, he said, the Board had been most careful to exclude all Native settlements, cultivations and all areas which were adapted for settlement.

Every consideration, he said, had been given to owners and lessees of blocks. ‘If, however, the magnificent scenery is to be adequately preserved and protected, it is absolutely necessary that a fitting area of land whether Native-owned, Crown, or private free-hold, should be maintained in its natural state on the banks of the river; and the Board has endeavoured and will endeavour in the future, to discriminate as fairly as possible between the various claims of the State and the Native owners of settlement.’

7.3. Assessment Of Evidence

Most Pakeha submissions emphasised the need for the preservation of bush on the river banks and in the river’s watershed, for the purposes of scenic beauty and water conservation. Evidence from public servants like Mackenzie, Jourdain, and

Wilmot show that, while settlement purposes and Maori wishes might be considered when areas were taken for scenic reserves, the overwhelming Crown objective initially was scenery preservation. To provide what Wilmot called a 'fitting' area of reserve, land that was farmed or had such a potential was also taken.

Almost all the Maori witnesses had a differing view of the size and type of land required for scenic reserves. Maori were mostly all willing that the steep cliffs along the river banks should be permanently reserved but they all wanted any usable land, which was included in the scenic reserve, to be taken out and returned to them to farm themselves or to be leased for farming. Several supported their arguments with the promises in memorable language and imagery they said came from Carroll. Areas could be scenic reserve where only birds could fly, but areas where man and beast could walk should be theirs to use.

Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi's position can also be supported by policy in the Scenery Preservation Commission's Report of recommendations for the Wanganui River. The SPC, which included H. P. Tunuiarangi, advised that small, cultivatable river flats might be excluded when the details of the reserves were settled with the Maori owners. The Report continued, 'It must be understood, that in arranging the boundaries with the owners hereafter on the ground, a give and take policy should prevail, and the wishes of the Maoris be consulted and considered so far as the scenic interest will allow'.<sup>268</sup>

While the report gives supremacy to scenic reserves, there is also considerable emphasis on consultation with Maori about the boundaries. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi can be justified for believing, from the report, that their usable lands would not be taken for scenic reserves and that they would have a role in setting the boundaries. But the Maori submissions indicate that neither happened. The surveyors, who included Phillips Turner, appear to have set the boundaries in accordance with conservationist ideas of scenic reserves and not in a 'give and take' with Maori. Scenery preservation officials may have believed that they took Maori wishes into account, a statement they made on several occasions, but again, Maori submissions to the Stanford Commission and to the 1916 Commission indicate otherwise.

There are two other major concerns expressed by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi in submissions to the 1916 Commission. One was the return of urupa. Although one

---

<sup>268</sup> SPC, Recommendations June 1904 – March 1906; Chapter 5

witness, Poutini, said that urupa could be included in a scenic reserve, most witnesses wanted them returned. Kiriona's reason for this was that Maori would retain their mana over the urupa. Even if they were able to continue the use of the urupa under the 1910 Scenery Preservation Amendment Act, they no longer retained control.

The other major issue was compensation for the lands taken. While some witnesses said they wanted 'fair value', others were more specific. Ropiha wanted what he called the 'scenic value', the implication being that this was a value over and above the usual. Ngahinu used the metaphor of a big and fat pig for the scenic reserves; his people wanted a 'big and fat' price for such a valuable object. Duncan asked Te Pikikotuku how could scenery be valued? Te Pikikotuku gave a sophisticated answer. Since the beauty spots were interesting to a multitude of people who photographed and painted them for money, they had an intrinsic value and Maori expected to be paid that value.

Under the arbitration system of compensation assessment used for private freehold lands, there was a better chance of that value being determined to the agreement of both Crown and landowner. But compensation for Maori land was determined by the Native Land Court. Chapter Two showed that Apirana Ngata suggested amounts for Maori land had been underestimated because of 'an unconscious bias in the minds of the Court'. Consequently Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi had less chance of obtaining any premium value for their lands which were constantly described as the magnificent scenery of the Whanganui River.

This chapter has examined the establishment, membership, and operations of the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916-17. It has outlined evidence presented to the Commission and assessed the main issues for Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi witnesses. From the evidence it is evident that public servants and Maori had differing views on the amount of land to be taken for scenic reserves, on whether Maori could have a voice in determining the boundaries, and of mana especially over urupa. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi's position was based on what they had been told by Carroll and Pere, and on policy in the report by the Scenery Preservation Commissioners who included Tunuiarangi. The WRT's recent authority to lease parts of their public domain lands can be seen as a precedent for farming suitable parts of scenic reserve. However officials in the Lands and Survey Department, like Mackenzie, Jourdain, and Wilmot, desired the reservation of a 'fitting area' of scenic

land whether it was suitable for settlement and farming or not. The next chapters will examine recommendations of the Wanganui River Reserves Commission and the Crown's follow up of these.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **8. Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916-17: The Report, and the Minority Report of Te Hikaka Takirau**

This chapter summarises the Report of the Wanganui River Reserves Commission and outlines its recommendations. It then outlines the recommendations in the Minority Report by Commission member Te Hikaka Takirau.<sup>269</sup> Although the Commission considered the preservation of scenery on the Whanganui River to be essential, it also recommended the accommodation of some issues important to Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. It recommended changes to the boundaries of current scenic reserves that had formerly been Maori land and the return to their Maori owners of portions, like urupa, in proposed scenic reserves. It recommended, too, that Public Domain lands should be brought under the provision of the Scenery Preservation Act. Takirau's report recommended the return of a reserve in Morikau No 1 Block and that reserves should be returned to Maori if they no longer qualified as scenic.

### 8.1. TERMS OF REFERENCE

The Wanganui River Reserves Commission was asked to inspect and report on the following questions:

- 1) Whether the reservation over any of the existing scenic reserves should be cancelled;
- 2) What portion of the proposed scenic reserves should be acquired and set apart under the Scenery Preservation Act;
- 3) Which of the existing forest areas on Native, private, or Crown land, or in the Wanganui River Trust Domain, being situated on the banks of the river, exclusive of those mentioned in paragraphs (1) and (2) should be retained under forest for water conservation or the protection of the river banks from denudation or in the interests of river navigation generally, or for any other purpose.

### 8.2. REPORT SECTIONS

The Report comprises the following sections:

Itinerary

---

<sup>269</sup> Report, Wanganui River Reserves Commission, 19 January 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

Acquisition of Scenic Reserves out of Native Lands  
 Public Domain Lands  
 Appointment of Ranger  
 Publication of Pamphlet  
 Recommendations  
 The Wanganui as an Important Highway  
 Water Conservation and River Bank Protection  
 Forest Lands that should be Reserved  
 Additional Lands Recommended for Scenery Preservation

In general, the Commissioners noted that the Wanganui River was of interest not only to the people of New Zealand but to ‘the whole civilised world’. They thought it would be ‘nothing short of a calamity to allow the scenery to be spoiled for the sake of the small amount of revenue which might be derived annually from the grazing of a few cattle and sheep’. The Dominion, they said, ‘would be lacking in its duty to posterity if it allows this beauty spot to be destroyed’.<sup>270</sup>

### **Acquisition Of Scenic Reserves Out Of Native Lands**

The Commission acknowledged the Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi belief that only land accessible to birds and quite inaccessible to stock was to be taken for scenery. However, it said, ‘To adopt such a standard...would...be totally inadequate to conserve the beautiful scenery of this river.’ Commenting on Maori requests to exclude from the reserves small areas of easier land, it said that this would be ‘very dangerous’. Where bush was felled and burned on small flats, the fire could spread to higher land destroying the vegetation and rendering the land liable to slips. Commission members, the Report said, had noticed during their journey up the river that there were clearances with numerous landslides where the land was becoming overrun with fern, scrub and noxious weeds. From a settlement point of view the bulk of the land in the existing and proposed reserves was poor country.<sup>271</sup>

The Commission found that a certain amount of misapprehension about some of the exact boundaries existed among Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi but that many withdrew their objections after examining detailed plans of the reserves.

---

<sup>270</sup> Report, p 6

<sup>271</sup> Report, p 2

On the issue of urupa, the Commission noted that, as the majority of Maori wished 'to retain their ownership or "mana" over the graves', it 'very carefully investigated and considered' this subject and made special reference to each case in the Recommendations.<sup>272</sup>

The Commission recommended that the system of assessing and awarding compensation for Maori land be changed. Maori should have the opportunity of appointing an arbitrator and having compensation determined by arbitration after inspections and valuations had been done on the ground.

On proposed boundary amendments, the Report said the Commissioners' recommendations were made as concessions, mainly for the purpose of reconciliation, and that the Crown should be reimbursed. Some scenic reserves, the Commissioners said, had had bush felled and cleared after they were proclaimed. To prevent further destruction, the Commissioners believed warnings should be issued that further damage would result in prosecution of offenders. The Commissioners recommended that any areas, surveyed and recommended but not yet gazetted, be completed at once as there was considerable dissatisfaction at the delay and uncertainty.

### **Public Domain Lands**

The area, set apart under the Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, comprised approximately 33,000 acres which had some of the finest scenery. The Commission recommended that the Public Domain lands be brought under the provision of the Scenery Preservation Act as being the proper statute to govern the future administration of these lands. It suggested that open portions and bush areas behind the skyline north of the Retaruke River, which were easy country suitable for settlement and not seen from the river, could be leased by the Crown. The revenues could be applied towards the management and maintenance of the scenic reserves.<sup>273</sup>

### **Appointment of Ranger**

The Commissioners recommended the appointment as soon as circumstances permitted of a permanent ranger who had practical experience and an innate appreciation of scenery and natural history. The work would include prevention of fires, stock trespass, and bird poaching; noxious weed suppression; and the

---

<sup>272</sup> Report, p 3

maintenance of boundary fences. Expenditure on the appointment would be small and could be a charge on the domain lands already referred to. Honorary rangers could also be appointed to look after special sections of the river.<sup>274</sup>

### **Publication of Pamphlet**

The publication of a pamphlet about the river was recommended. It should give a history of all old Maori kaingas and other places of interest, describe natural history, and give a map of the places and rapids.<sup>275</sup>

## 8.3. RECOMMENDATIONS

### **8.3.1. Question 1 (Cancellation of Reserves):**

The Commission reported that a considerable amount of evidence was given by Maori owners of the land affected by scenic reservation and that the Commissioners had taken full notes to investigate the objections. It had considered each case on its merits in the final deliberations. The Commission then listed each reserve, with the *New Zealand Gazette* page reference of its proclamation, title prior to reservation, and the Commission's recommendations with reference to Commission maps.<sup>276</sup> I have omitted the map reference as, originally, locations were shown in different colours which do not show up in the black and white photocopy. The list of the reserves is summarised as follows. I have checked them against those in the Chapter Four on Scenic Reserves, and note any differences in the survey descriptions of Maori land.

#### **Piopiotea Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Crown, NZG 1915, p 2

[Reserves Nos 96 to 100]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

#### **Aukopae Scenic Reserve**

Crown, NZG 1915, p 267

[Reserves 93 and 95]

---

<sup>273</sup> Report, p 4, 5

<sup>274</sup> Report, p 5

<sup>275</sup> Report, p 5



Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

### **Huatara Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1916, p 3425

[16 and 17 omitting Waimarino 3C, Blk 11, Owatua SD, 2:1: 20 acres]

Recommendation: area of 33: 3: 11 acres in Subdivision 3G: the portion containing about 9 acres be excluded as it is a narrow strip which would be difficult to maintain as a scenic reserve; the rest retained for scenic purposes

### **Koiro Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1914, p 710

[Reserve No 92]

Recommendation: an area of about 17 acres of 36: 2: 00 acres in Pt Sub 2, Koiro Block, S 2, Blk V111, Heao SD be returned to former owners; the rest retained for scenic purposes

### **Opatu Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Public Reserve Domain, NZG 1915, p 826

[Reserves Nos 87 and 91]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

### **Taumatamahoe Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Native, NZG 1916, p 3424

[Reserve No 82]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

### **Kahura Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 1791

[Reserve Nos 32, 33, and 34]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes; in respect of 54½ acres Popotea No 2, Blk 1V Rarete SD, the Crown give an equal area of Popotea No 1 in lieu of monetary compensation

---

<sup>276</sup> Report, pp 6-13

**Popotea Scenic Reserve**

Crown, NZG 1913, p 2114

[part of Reserve No 32]

Recommendation; retained for scenic purposes subject to proposed arrangement, noted above in Kahura SR

**Pipiriki Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 3267

[Reserve No 78]

Recommendation; the area of 73: 1: 0 acres retained for scenic purposes

Of the area of 638 acres, the Commission made several recommendations:

- that a felled area be returned to Maori together with a small bush area [acreage not given in both cases]. The new boundary of the scenic reserve was to be identical with the old Native Land Court boundary between lands owned by Ngatitupoho and Ngatikura hapus. The Native Land Court was to decide to which hapu the land should be returned
- that the boundary of the reserve lying between Otetau and Mahoetahi Streams be shifted back two chains
- that a small terrace in the south east portion of the reserve be returned to Maori. The area, together with road access to Koanga Rehua kainga and a suitable right-of-way to the river, to be laid out by a surveyor taking care not to include in the terrace any bush land visible from the river

**Autumutu Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1907, p 1656

[Reserve No 36]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

**Pipiriki Township Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1897, p 1723

[Reserve No 133]

Recommendation; retained for scenic purposes

### **Whaharangi Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 2551

[Reserves Nos 37, 38, 39, 40, 42]

The Commission made several recommendations:

- that the urupa at Oteapu ( Pt Whaharangi Nos 2 & 3, S 11, Blk X1, Rarete SD [from No 40] ) be cut out and restored to Maori; that 50 acres approximately be excluded from S 2
- that 17 acres approximately be excluded from Pt Whaharangi No 4, S 6, Blk X1, Rarete SD [Reserve No 42]
- that nine acres approximately at the south-western extremity be excluded and also a small portion near the Upokonui Stream to provide better access to adjoining land, from Pt Whaharangi No 2 S 9, Blk X1V, Rarete SD [Reserve No 38]
- that nine acres approximately at the northern end of Pt Whaharangi No 1 S 8, Blk X1V, Rarete SD, be excluded for the better working of adjacent lands

### **Ohoutahi Scenic Reserves**

Pt Crown and Pt Native (44: 2: 18 acres Pt Ohoutahi 2, Blk X1V, Rarete SD); NZG, 1914, p 4146

[Reserve No 50]

Recommendation; 29 acres approximately of 44 acres approximately be returned to former owners as the block is only 96 acres; the balance be retained for scenic purposes

### **Haumoana Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 1750

Pt Tawhitinui, Blks V & V1, Tauakira SD, 140: 2: 0 [Reserve No 72]

Pt Morikau No 1, Blk V1, Tauakira SD, 63: 2: 20; and Pt Ranana, Blk V1, Tauakira SD, 69 acres; [Reserve No 51]

Recommendation: that 140 acres Tawhitinui, now cleared and grassed, be returned to former owners; the balance be retained for scenic purposes

### **Riripo Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1912, p 406

[Reserve No 73 Atene Scenic Reserve]

Recommendation; that urupas be cut out of the reserve and returned to former owners; the balance to be retained for scenic purposes

### **Galatea Pa Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1912, p 406

Pt Ohutu No 5 Blk, Blk X1, Tauakira SD, 386: 2: 0 acres; [Reserve No 71]

Pt Te Tuhi No 1 Blk, Blk X1, Tauakira, 40 acres; [Reserve No 70]

Recommendations; Ohutu No 5, that 3 areas, of about 13, 30, and 24 acres be cut off from the reserve and returned to former owners. This was because the reserve cut off practically the whole river frontage, and easy land suitable for homestead sites, in connection with working the back country

### **Ruapirau Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1912, p 2595

[Reserve No 52]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

### **Otukopiri Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1912, p 406

[Reserve No 69]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

### **Koroniti Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 1574

[Reserve No 68]

Recommendation: that five acres approximately be cut off from Pt Te Tuhi 2B Blk, Blk XV, Tauakira SD, 89 acres, and returned to former owners. The rest, including another area of 59½ acres, be retained for scenic purposes

### **Mohunu Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 1574

[Reserve No 60]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

**Te Tuhi Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, pp 1574 and 1995

[Reserve No 59]

Recommendation: that a cleared area of 70 acres approximately be returned to former owners; the balance retained for scenic purposes

**Atene Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 1751; 1912, p 406; 1914, p 3491

[Reserves Nos 53, 54, 55, 56, and 138]

Recommendations:

- Pt Tauakira 2P and 2Q, Blk 111, Waipakura SD; 18 acres where bush has been partly destroyed be excluded and returned to former owners
- Pt Tauakira 2N No 1, Blk 111, Waipakura SD; the urupa be cut out and returned to former owners who would point out its position
- The rest to be retained for scenic purposes

**Otawhaki Scenic Reserve**

Crown, NZG 1911, p 3008

[Reserve No 62]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

**Paetawa Scenic Reserve**

Native, NZG 1911, p 1790

[Reserves Nos 63 and 139]

Recommendation: be retained for scenic purposes but that access be provided on the southern boundary to the balance of the Native land

**Moukuku Scenic Reserve**

Crown, NZG 1911, p 3006

[Reserve No 57]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

**Puketarata Scenic Reserve**

Native and Private, NZG 1912, p 168; 1913, p 3455; 1916, p 2341

[Reserves Nos 58, 65, and 66]

Recommendation: retained for scenic purposes

### **8.3.2. Question 2 (Acquisition of Proposed Reserves):<sup>277</sup>**

#### **Blocks 1, 111, and 1V Hunua SD**

Public Domain land, 5,560 acres

Recommendation: that areas of 24: 2: 30, 3: 0: 25, 8: 1: 31, and 47 acres, marked A, B, C, and E and not yet surveyed, be retained as scenic reserve; the balance for settlement

[Possibly part of Reserve No 12]

#### **Piopiotea Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Pt Ohura South N No2E No 1, Blk 11, Piopiotea West SD, 2: 3: 0

Pt Ohura E No 1, Blk 1V, Piopiotea West SD, 9: 3: 20

Pt Ohura E No 1, Blk 1V, Piopiotea West SD, 19: 0: 0

Native land

Recommendation: an area of about 1½ acres of cultivation be excluded from proposed reserve; the balance should be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

#### **Block 11, Owatua SD, between Kirikau A Block and the Kokakonui Stream**

Public Domain land, 1,500 acres approximately

Recommendation: that the bush land extending from the river to the skyline be set apart for scenic purposes; the balance might be used for settlement

#### **Block 111, Retaruke SD, between Kokakonui Stream and the Tawata Block**

Public Domain land, 3,200 acres approximately

Recommendation: as above 1,500 acres Block 11, Owatua SD

#### **Opatu Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Pt Opatu D and B, Blk V11, Heao SD, 16: 3: 0, Native land

---

<sup>277</sup> Report, WRRC, pp 14-19

Recommendation: that it be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes. A right-of-way of 50 links wide to be granted to the back land, in a position to be mutually agreed between owners and the Crown

**Block V11, Heao SD**

Public Domain land, 1,873 acres approximately

Recommendation: as above with public domain lands

**Tawata Scenic Reserve**

Block V11, 126: 2: 24 and Block V1, 83: 3: 0, Retaruke SD, Crown land

Recommendation: that northern portion of 126 acres be excluded from proposed reserve as bush had been felled; southern portion of 83 acres to be set apart for scenic purposes

Blocks V1, V11, and X1, Retaruke SD, between Tawata Block and the Retaruke Stream

Public Domain land, 2,300 acres approximately

Recommendation: as above with public domain land

Blocks X, X1, X111, and X1V Retaruke SD and Blocks 1, X111, XV11, and XV111 Whirinaki SD, between Retaruke River and the Waimarino B Block

Public Domain land, 15,000 acres approximately

Recommendation: be set apart for scenic purposes with the exception of small areas along the river frontage for landing places and other purposes for the successful working of back lands

**Pt Maraekowhai A3, S 3A1, Blk X, Heao SD, 3 acres**

**Pt Maraekowhai A3D, Blk X, Heao SD, 38: 2: 0**

**Pt Maraekowhai A3D, Blk X, Heao SD, 155 acres**

**Pt Maraekowhai A3D, Blk X, Heao SD, 6: 2: 0**

Native land

Recommendation: that they be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

**Otaupea Scenic Reserve**

Pts Subs 15 and 16, Pt Whitianga 2B, Blks X and X111, Heao SD, 1060: 3: 26\*

Sub 14 and Pt Sub 16, Pt Whitianga 2B, Blk X111, Heao SD, 736: 1: 38\*

Pt Whitianga No 1, Blk X11, Heao SD, 94 acres, Crown

Pts Subs 13 and 16, Whitianga 2B, Blk X11, Heao SD, 172: 3: 0\*

Pt Sub 13, Whitianga 2B, Blk X11, Heao SD, 132\* acres and 20: 3: 0\*

\* Native land

Recommendation: 160 acres of 1,060 acres approximately be excluded from the proposed reserve; that the balance and the other areas be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

Pt Taumatamahoe Block 2B No 1 and 2B No 2A, Block 1V and V111, Kiri SD and X11 Mahoe SD, between the Whitianga Block and the Tangarakau River

Crown land, area undefined

Recommendation: all land between Wanganui River and skyline, apart from small landing places, be set apart for scenic purposes

Block X11, Mahoe SD, between Tangarakau River and the Whangamomona Stream

Crown land, 1,241 acres

Recommendation: set apart for scenic purposes

Taumatamahoe Scenic Reserve (Part)

Pt Taumatamahoe 2B2B, No 18, Blk XV1, Mahoe SD, 127 acres, Crown

Pt Taumatamahoe 2B2B, No 10, Blk XV1, Mahoe SD, 426 acres\*

Pt Taumatamahoe 2B2B, Nos 12 & 18, Blk XV1, Kiri SD, 1016, Crown

Pt Taumatamahoe 2B2B, Nos 15 & 19, Blk 11, Omara SD, 139\*

\* Native land

Recommendation: that in the 139 acres, about 17 acres be excluded from the proposed reserve; the balance and the others to be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

### **Block 1X, Whirinaki SD**

896, 284, 385 acres, Crown land

Recommendation: be set apart for scenic purposes

**Pt Waimarino 5B4, Blk 1X, Whirinaki SD, 156 acres**



**Pt Waimarino 5B5, Blk 1X, Whirinaki SD, 108: 2: 0****Pt Waimarino 5B5, Blk X, Whirinaki SD, 81: 1: 20**

Native land

Recommendation: that they be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

**Kahura Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Block XIV, Whirinaki SD, 267 acres, Public Domain land

Recommendation: that the old Native kainga, Tieke, and the urupa, Okerihau, containing together about 25 acres be excluded from the proposed reserve and restored to the Natives; the balance to be set apart for scenic purposes

**Block 1V Omara SD**

454 and 1300 acres Public Domain land and 437½ Crown land

Recommendation: that they be set apart for scenic purposes

**Popotea Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Blk 1V, Rarete SD, 707 acres, pt Public Domain and pt River Trust Endowment

Recommendation; that they be set apart for scenic purposes

**Ngaporo Scenic Reserve**

Pt Whakaihuwaka C, pt sub 13 1, Blk V1, Omara SD, 1,204 acres

Pt Whakaihuwaka C, pts subs 12 & 13 1, Blk V1, Omara SD, 219: 2: 0

Pt Ngaporo Blk, Blk V11, Rarete SD, 88: 1: 12 and 536 acres

Pt Waimarino No 3, Blk, V11, Rarete SD, 12: 2: 8

Native land

Recommendation: in 536 acres, the cleared part of about 24 acres above Otuweta Stream be excluded from the proposed reserve; that the balance and other areas be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes. Where owners desire, an exchange of Crown land could be made in lieu of monetary compensation, especially within Ngaporo Block which includes the 'Drop Scene'

**Pongapakaru Scenic Reserve**

Pt Whakaihuwaka C, Pt sub 12, Blk V111, Omara SD, 30: 3: 24

Native land

Recommendation: that it be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

**Otauwira Scenic Reserve**

Blk 1, Tauakira SD, between Mangataunoka Stream and the Pukehika Block

Crown land, 1,206 acres

Recommendation: that it be set apart for scenic purposes

**Block XV, Tauakira SD, between Opoe and Ahu Ahu Streams**

Crown land, 1,900 acres

Recommendation: that it be set apart for scenic purposes

**S 1, Blk XV, Tauakira SD, 323 acres**

**S 1, Blk 111, Waipakura SD, 336: 2: 0**

**S 3, Blk 111, Waipakura SD, 536: 1: 16**

Crown land

Recommendation: that the whole of S1, Blk 111, and those portions of the other two, within a distance of approximately 40 chains of the Wanganui River, containing about 520 acres, be set apart for scenic purposes

**Block 11, Waipakura SD, between the Mangapapa Stream and the north-western boundary of Te Tuhi 4C1A and 4C1B Blocks**

Crown land, 660 acres approximately

Recommendation: that it be set apart for scenic purposes

**Puketarata Scenic Reserve (Part)**

Pt Puketarata 4H, Blk X, Waipakura SD, 280 acres

Pt Puketarata 4E2, Blk X, Waipakura SD, 20 acres

Pt Puketarata 4E1, Blk X, Waipakura SD, 15: 2: 9

Native land

Recommendation: that 56 acres situated at the western extremity of 4H be excluded from the proposed reserve and the balance and the other two areas be acquired and set apart for scenic purposes

### **8.3.3. Question 3 (Forest Retention)**

The Commission addressed this final question of its enquiry under four headings.

#### **The Wanganui as an Important Highway**

The Commission concluded that the river would remain for many years the chief means of transport for European settlers and Maori living within a convenient distance because the country was difficult for roading development. Therefore it considered the maintenance of the river in a navigable condition to be of great importance.

#### **Water Conservation and River Bank Protection**

In connection with the influence of forest on the banks of the river and its tributaries on water run-off, the Commission acknowledged international research that demonstrated the correlation between them. Firstly, the existence of forest on steep slopes retarded the run-off water thus lessening the eroding effects as the water descended from higher levels to the channel of the main stream. Secondly, the forest cover had the effect of maintaining a higher average level in the river than if there was no forest when the rainfall would run rapidly to the sea. Thirdly, that where bush was felled on steep banks, logs got into the river causing obstruction to navigation and damage to river works.

The Commission stated that the drainage area of the Wanganui River was about 2,600 square miles of which about 800 square miles was forest clad. It was probable that most of the forest land was suitable for settlement.

#### **Forest Lands that Should be Reserved**

The Commission therefore recommended that any forest land within the river's catchment area, which was unsuitable for settlement and not already in scenic or other reservations, should be set apart for water conservation and bank protection purposes.

#### **Additional Lands Recommended for Scenery Preservation**

1. (a) Approximately 170 acres comprising portion of Subdivisions 3E, 3F, and 3G of Waimarino C.D. No 3 Block, Owatua SD.

- (b) Approximately 50 acres comprising portion of Subdivisions 3D and 3E of said block.
- 2. (a) Approximately 49 acres comprising portion of Subdivision 15 of Whitianga 2B Block, Block XIV, Heao SD, being a strip approximately seven chains wide along the bank of the Wanganui River from the northern corner of the said subdivision to a small stream at peg XXXV111.
  - (b) Approximately 25 acres comprising a portion of the said subdivision 15, being a strip approximately four chains wide, extending along the bank of the Wanganui River from peg XL11 to peg LV11.
  - (c) Approximately nine acres comprising a portion of said subdivision 15, being a strip approximately three chains wide, extending along the bank of the Wanganui River from peg LXV11 to peg LXX11.
- 3. Approximately 80 acres comprising a portion of the Pukehika Block, Block 1, Tauakira SD
- 4. Approximately 32 acres comprising a portion of Tauakira 2O Block, Block 111, Waipakura SD. (Note: This area is severed from the balance of the Native land by the taking of the scenic reserve and should have been included in the proclamation.)

#### 8.4. MINORITY REPORT BY TE HIKAKA TAKIRAU

Takirau, whose Report was translated by Henry M. Stowell, dissented from the Report on the two following issues.

##### **1. Morikau No 1 Block**

Takirau stated that his associate Commissioners agreed to recommend the area for permanent scenic reservation but that the Maori owners wanted the reservation withdrawn. The owners' reasons were that the land was highly suitable for raising stock and that it was being taken from them against their express consent.

Takirau supported the Maori owners for several reasons. These were grounded in the principle that land, which was suitable for working, should not be allowed to remain idle. He allowed that it might not be idle if it gladdened the eyes of the general public. But what benefit, he asked, would this bring to the owners? It could be urged, he said, that they will receive the proper price for their land so they would not suffer. Takirau suggested that they would suffer because they did not want to sell the land;

that they wanted to retain the ‘fragments of land’ for their descendants; and that, if they had the mana of their possession, their wishes should be agreed to.

## **2. Lands No Longer Required for Scenic Purposes**

Takirau submitted that, when lands became spoiled for scenic purposes, they should be returned to the original owners at a price for which the Government paid for them. It would be, he said, an act of justice.<sup>278</sup>

This chapter has summarised the recommendations of the Report by the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1916-17. It has also summarised the recommendations in the Minority Report by Commission member Te Hikaka Takirau. Not surprisingly, since Phillips Turner was a Member, the Commission considered the preservation of scenery on the Whanganui River of national, indeed international, importance. But it also tried to accommodate Maori issues to some degree. Recognising Maori wishes to retain mana over urupa, it recommended the return to Maori owners of portions with urupa and changes to the boundaries of current scenic reserves that had formerly been Maori land. On Public Domain lands, administered by the Wanganui River Trust under the Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, it recommended that these come under the provisions of the Scenery Preservation Act. Forest lands, unsuitable for settlement and not already scenic reserves, on the banks of the Wanganui River and its tributaries were recommended for preservation.

Takirau’s report recommended the return to former Maori owners of a reserve in Morikau No 1 Block and the return of reserves that no longer qualified as scenic. Takirau argued that land, which was suitable for farming, should not be reserved for scenery. He implied that the wishes of Maori, who had the mana of their possession, should be adopted.

The recommendations are dealt with in the next chapter.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

<sup>278</sup> Minority Report of Te Hikaka Takirau, pp 1, 2, LS 4/219, 0060 Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

## 9. The Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916-17: Follow-up Action by the Crown

The two previous chapters outlined the establishment and evidence presented to the Wanganui River Reserves Commission, and summarised the Commission's Report and the Minority Report of one of the Commissioners, Te Hikaka Takirau. This chapter examines subsequent actions taken by the Crown on the recommendations of both Reports. The Report of the Commission was never printed in the Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives. Most of its recommendations relating to Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi land and issues were not actioned although its recommendations for the reservation of Crown land as scenic reserves were completed.

### 9.1. Initial Crown Response

The Report was presented on 19 January 1917. On 30 January T. W. Broderick, Under Secretary of Lands and Survey, wrote to the Acting Minister of Lands with the Department's response to the Commission's recommendations. F. H. D. Bell, the Acting Minister of Lands for William Massey, wrote comments on the Department's responses. The Department's attitude was favourable towards the Commission's proposals on reserving forest land. It was also disposed towards the return to Maori of parts of the reserves and proposed reserves that were formerly Maori land. But in return for these accommodations, the Department required what it called a *quid pro quo* from Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi.

On question one, on alterations to current reserve boundaries, Broderick said, 'Its recommendations appear to be justified and in my opinion should be given effect to'. On question two, on new acquisitions, he said, 'I think [they] should be approved and given effect to'. On question three, about forest reserves, Broderick said, 'I think the recommendation is a sound one and could be adopted as a general principle, all specific reserves as hitherto to be approved by you prior to action being taken.' He suggested the seven proposed reserves of forest be referred to the Scenery Preservation Board. Bell initialled the question three recommendations 'Appd 9/2/17'.

Broderick also agreed with the Commission's recommendation that the 33,000 acres of public domain land then administered by the Wanganui River Trust be vested in the Crown. Such an alteration would need legislation to amend the Wanganui River

Trust Act 1891 but he thought it would be in the best interests of scenery preservation. Bell wrote 'Refer to...Massey on his return'.

Broderick and Bell also approved the employment of a ranger.

On changes to the method of assessing compensation for Maori lands, Broderick said, 'This will also need special legislation but is well worthy of your consideration.' Bell directed a copy of the Commission's report be sent to the Native Minister for his opinion.

Broderick thought the pamphlet a good idea which could be effected after the war.

On Te Hikaka Takirau's Minority Report about Morikau No 1 Block, Broderick agreed that it might be approved if the Maori owners refunded to the Crown the purchase money and expenses. In addition, he said, for this and other scenic areas for which the Commission recommended cancellation, the Government would require a *quid pro quo*. The Maori owners of the Wanganui River, through their Member of Parliament, were to give the Government an assurance that they would not object further to the Crown's acquisition of the other Maori lands recommended by the Commission for reservation. Without this requirement, Broderick continued, there would be no finality in the matter. The Commission had granted every concession it felt justified in doing, yet 'such concessions may only serve as a preliminary to further requests and objections and the unique scenery of the Wanganui River may be ultimately sacrificed through the objections of the Native owners being generally upheld.' Again Bell directed this to the attention of the Native Minister.<sup>279</sup>

The Department's comments in this memo set the scene for what was to occur in the next twenty years.

The Report of the Wanganui River Reserves Commission was never published although the Lands Department apparently intended to publish it until at least June 1918. In that month Broderick asked the Minister in Charge of Scenery Preservation for a decision on the Commission's proposed boundary changes and on the Wanganui River Trust lands 'before the report is printed for presentation to Parliament.'<sup>280</sup> A year later Broderick noted, 'The matter [of the additional reserves] has been repeatedly discussed but nothing is likely to be done while the Coalition Government

---

<sup>279</sup> Broderick to Acting Min Lands, 30 January 1917, LS 4/219, 0060 Box 963, DOC HO

remains in power, owing to the contentious nature of some of the proposals.<sup>281</sup> The contentious issues seem likely to be related to the scenic reserves boundary changes and other returns to Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi of their lands, and the *quid pro quo* promise requested by the Department. Although I have found no further evidence, it is likely that the report was not published because these were not resolved to the Department's satisfaction.

## 9.2. Wanganui River Trust Response

In February 1917 the Wanganui River Trust Domain Board received the Commission's report which advocated that the 33,000 acres of Public Domain on the Wanganui River be brought under the provisions of the Scenery Preservation Act as the river scenery was of national importance. The WRT Domain Board naturally did not agree with this recommendation but thought it inadvisable to protest during war time.<sup>282</sup>

## 9.3. Crown Action On Issues For Maori

### **Boundary Changes to the Scenic Reserves**

In March 1917 the Minister of Lands informed the Minister of Native Affairs of the report's recommendations and drew his attention to the items regarding Maori protests and Takirau's report. The memo also included Broderick's proposal that there should be an assurance from Maori that objections would cease when lands were handed back. The Native Minister, William Herries, noted that he agreed as a general proposition but he had little knowledge of the country and Dr Pomare would be better informed.<sup>283</sup>

Then followed comments between Lands and Pomare. Pomare concurred with the Commissioners' opinion that an arbitration system be established for the assessment of compensation for Maori land, rather than the Native Land Court acting as a Compensation Court. He also believed that Takirau's recommendations in his Minority Report should be effected.<sup>284</sup> As Pomare said nothing about any Maori

---

<sup>280</sup> Broderick to Min SP, 8 June 1918, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>281</sup> Note T W Broderick, 14/8/19 on Phillips Turner to US Lands, 13 August 1919, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>282</sup> WRTDB meetings, 4 May and 3 August 1917, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>283</sup> Note WHH, 7/3/17 on Min Lands to Min NA, 2 March 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>284</sup> Pomare to Bell, 23 March 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington



agreement over further protest, Broderick again raised this point.<sup>285</sup> Pomare then replied. It was impossible, he said, for him to give any absolute guarantee as to the personal actions of individual Natives. He considered that, if people were fairly dealt with, 'no future trouble is likely to arise'. He was 'always glad to do my best to assist in preserving justice' between the Lands Department and the Natives with regard to scenic reserves.<sup>286</sup>

In August 1917 Broderick sent another memo to the Minister of Lands with advice on following-up the Commission's recommendations. Broderick recommended that the 63½ acres in Morikau No 1 [Takirau's request and now Reserve No 51], and the Commission's other recommendations on Maori land be granted, subject to Maori agreement over protests. Broderick advised that scenery work would be required to fix the boundaries. In addition, legislation would probably be necessary to empower the Governor to revoke the proclamations on Maori land and to empower the Native Land Court to determine ownership and amounts to be refunded on the returned land.<sup>287</sup>

On this memo is a handwritten note from Broderick that, if Mr Massey approved, Broderick could go to meet people to discuss the whole subject.<sup>288</sup>

Bell noted the following comments on the Memo. It was to stand over till after the session. No legislation was to be prepared that session. After the session, if Mr Massey approved, Bell would carry out any promise made in his absence to meet the River Trust at Wanganui, to visit the proposed reserves and exchanges, and determine upon a plan.<sup>289</sup> He also wrote some comments above legislation to be drafted but I could not decipher these.

Bell's visit to Wanganui was apparently approved by Massey in January 1918, but there is nothing on the file to say he went, and in June that year Broderick again recommended a decision be made on the boundary amendments.<sup>290</sup> In 1919 there was further correspondence between the Lands Department and Edward Phillips Turner, then with the Forestry Branch, about the desirability of dealing with the boundaries and with the proposed reserves. This resulted in Broderick's note, quoted above, that

---

<sup>285</sup> Broderick to Min Lands, 12 April 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>286</sup> Pomare to Min Lands, 22 May 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>287</sup> Broderick to Min Lands, 16 August 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>288</sup> Note TWB, 10/12/17 on memo 16 August 1917, *ibid*

<sup>289</sup> Note FHDB, 8/9/17 on memo 16 August 1917, *ibid*

<sup>290</sup> Broderick to Min SP, 8 June 1918, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

nothing was likely to be done while the Coalition Government remained in power, owing to the contentious nature of some of the proposals.<sup>291</sup>

Of the Commission's recommendations on the current scenic reserves, I found only two that appear to have been carried out. In 1920 Rangī Taumāngo and Te Tua Nepia of Parakino wrote to Pomare about road access and sheep yards which the Commission recommended be cut out of Te Tuhi No 5 Block of the Paetawa Scenic Reserve. This was apparently done within the next two years.<sup>292</sup> The Commission's recommendation that 50 acres be excluded from Section 11 of the Waharangi Scenic Reserve was apparently also carried out in 1921.<sup>293</sup>

### **Proposed New Reserves**

On the question of the proposed reserves, Broderick said in his memo to the Minister of Lands in 1917 that the total area of Maori land surveyed but not yet acquired was 5,683 acres. Of this 1,800 acres was precipitous bush land unsuitable for settlement. It included the famous Drop Scene at Ngaporo Rapids which, he thought, should be dealt with first and secured before the bush was destroyed. The estimated cost was £900.<sup>294</sup> The 5,683 acres were those recommended for acquisition by the WRRC.

Nothing more was done by the Lands Department until W. A. Veitch, the MP for Wanganui, asked questions in Parliament about forest reservation in 1921 and 1922. This led the Department both to hold an interdepartmental conference on forest conservation in January 1923 and to investigate the recommendations of the Commission on proposed additions to the scenic reserves.<sup>295</sup>

The Commission had made recommendations about Maori land in ten different areas. Between 1922 and 1928 the Lands Department investigated the status and the cost of acquiring these areas.<sup>296</sup> But most were never acquired, presumably because of the cost. Those that were acquired were:

---

<sup>291</sup> Correspondence between May and August 1919, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>292</sup> US Lands to CCL Wellington, 14 December 1920 and GS to CS, 12 October 1922, Box 138, 13/77, DOC Wanganui

<sup>293</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, Nov and Dec 1921, Box 136, 13/61, DOC Wanganui

<sup>294</sup> Broderick to Min Lands, 16 August 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>295</sup> See Chapter 5

<sup>296</sup> Correspondence Box 94, 8/2, DOC Wanganui; LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

- 1,204 acres of Ngaporo Scenic Reserve which became Crown land and was gazetted as a scenic reserve in 1923. This became Scenic Reserve No 81 but was revoked in 1982;<sup>297</sup>
- 219 acres of Ngaporo Scenic Reserve, gazetted in 1917;<sup>298</sup>
- Puketarata Scenic Reserve, gazetted in 1921 [now Reserve No 64].<sup>299</sup>

### **Urupa**

The Commission made recommendations about the return to Maori of areas of land in which there were urupa in three scenic reserves. These were:

- At Oteapu in Pt Whaharangi Nos 2 & 3, S 11, Blk X1, Rarete SD [now Reserve No 40]
- In Riripo Scenic Reserve [now Reserve No 73]
- In Pt Tauakira 2N No 1, Atene Scenic Reserve [now Reserve No 55]

At Oteapu, the urupa may have been excluded as the amount of land now in Reserve No 40 differs from that recommended.<sup>300</sup>

In Reserve No 55 there is nothing about burial rights.

In Reserve Nos 73, 69, 70, and 63/139, notice is given that they are subject to Maori burial rights. Therefore it appears that the areas were not excluded from the scenic reserves nor their ownership returned to Maori, as Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi had requested at the Commission hearing, and as had been recommended by the Commissioners.

The Commission also made a recommendation in relation to the proposed Kahura Scenic Reserve which was Public Domain land and appears now to be Reserve No 32. It recommended 25 acres approximately, which included Tieke kainga and Okerihau urupa, be excluded from the proposed scenic reserve and be restored to Maori. From the records, this may have been done because of differences in amounts of land. The Commission's Report gives 267 acres. The Scenery Preservation Board in 1923 recommended 200 acres.<sup>301</sup>

---

<sup>297</sup> See section Anomalies in Chapter 5

<sup>298</sup> *ibid*

<sup>299</sup> See Reserve 64 in Chapter 4

<sup>300</sup> See Reserve 40 in Chapter 4

<sup>301</sup> Wellington SPB meeting, 14 March 1923, LS 70/4 and LS 70/14, NA Wellington

In 1927 R. N. Jones, Under Secretary for Native Affairs, admitted that he did not know whether the Commission's recommendations on urupa had been carried out.<sup>302</sup> Perhaps, and it is only perhaps, the recommendations were carried out only at Oteapu and Okerihau.

### **Change for Assessing Compensation for Maori Lands**

In August 1917 the Minister of Lands wrote to the Native Minister about the Commission's recommendations, Pomare's comment on the required promise from Maori, and the need for legislation to change the way in which compensation was assessed for Maori lands. It would probably be necessary, he wrote, to have an amendment to the Public Works Act or the Scenery Preservation Act.<sup>303</sup>

However Herries stymied the latter proposition. He did not think it necessary, he wrote, to make any alteration to the method of assessing compensation for Native land taken for scenery preservation or public works. The Judge of the Native Land Court could hear evidence from both sides 'and is quite as competent to judge as any assessor.'<sup>304</sup>

## 9.4. Crown Action On Public Domain And Crown Lands

### **Scenic Reserves**

Most of the Crown and Public Domain lands recommended by the Commission as scenic reserves were gazetted as such between 1921 and 1925.<sup>305</sup> Some, however, were not gazetted until later. These included:

- Block XV, Tauakira SD, gazetted 1936 [now Reserve No 67]
- Block 1V, Omara SD, gazetted 1960 [now Reserve No 100]
- Block XV, Tauakira SD, gazetted 1960 [now Reserve No 104]
- Block 111, Waipakura SD, gazetted 1960 [now Reserves Nos 105,106]
- Block 11, Waipakura SD, gazetted 1975, 1984 [now Reserves Nos 132, 108]

### **Forest Reservation**

#### **The Four Specific Recommendations [415 acres]**

<sup>302</sup> Jones to Chair. Native Affairs Comm, 14 Sept 1927, MA 2459, Box 46, 5/13/188 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>303</sup> Min Lands to Min NA, 22 August 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>304</sup> Note WHH, 27/8/17, on 22 August 1917 above

<sup>305</sup> SPB Reports, AJHR, 1921-1925, C-6

The four specific recommendations of seven different areas [415 acres] made by the Commission were referred to the Scenery Preservation Board, as Broderick suggested.<sup>306</sup> The 220 acres in Waimarino C.D. No 3 Block, Subdivisions 3D, 3E, 3F and 3G were gazetted in 1922 and became Reserve No 18. The other five Commission recommendations involved Maori land. Four were recommended for scenic preservation by the Taranaki and Wellington Scenery Preservation Boards in 1917 but the fifth, 32 acres in Tauakira 2O Block, was considered unsuitable and so was not recommended.<sup>307</sup> I have not been able to trace whether these four were in fact gazetted as scenic reserves. It is possible that, like the recommended scenic reserves on Maori land, they were never acquired because of the cost.

### **Forest Reservation in General**

The Crown followed up these recommendations in several different ways. First, Broderick asked the CCLs in Taranaki and Wellington to consider this recommendation when Crown lands in the Whanganui River catchment were being cut up for settlement.<sup>308</sup> Second, as stated above, the Lands Department prepared for and organised a departmental conference on the subject in January 1923 after Veitch had raised it in Parliament. Third, forest reservation formed part of a larger investigation which Broderick made in 1918 into the overall administration of the Whanganui River. This could have resulted from the Commission's recommendation that Public Domain lands come under the provision of the Scenery Preservation Act.

The results of Broderick's investigation were given to the Minister in Charge of Scenery Preservation in a paper called 'State Control of the Wanganui River and the Traffic Thereon'. Broderick concluded that the State should take over the administration of the river from its source to Raorikia, where control by the Wanganui River Trust ended, and that the Trust be abolished. His conclusions were based on recent and potential use of the river for settlers and tourists, expenditure to keep the river navigable, the necessity for forest preservation to prevent erosion, and income from Public Domain lands.

---

<sup>306</sup> Broderick to Min SP, 8 June 1918, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>307</sup> Taranaki SPB meeting, 14 September 1917 and Wellington SPB meeting 26 September, LS 70/7; Register of Reserves LS 70/17, NA Wellington

<sup>308</sup> Broderick to CCLs Taranaki and Wellington, 19, 20 October 1917, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

He argued, firstly, that the subsidies, grants, and tolls received by the WRT had not been spent to advantage. He recommended that the Public Works Department should maintain the river works between Aukopae and Raorikia and build a road between Taumarunui and Aukopae because that section of the river would be expensive to first achieve a navigable standard and then to maintain it. Secondly, he argued that the WRT's leased Endowment lands should be administered by the Lands Department, together with any Public Domain unsuitable for scenic preservation. This income would help defray costs of river maintenance. Broderick supported forest preservation on appropriate Public Domain and Crown Lands and followed the Commission's suggestion that they become scenic reserves maintained by a ranger. Lastly, he suggested that the Government would need to provide for an improved cargo and passenger service. It could contract the present company, Hatrick and Co, some other company, or establish a State Service. If the latter, he advised against taking over the present steamers owned by Hatrick's, 'as they are not now suitable for maintaining an efficient service'.<sup>309</sup>

Some of Broderick's recommendations eventually occurred. The WRT was abolished in 1940 and its lands were vested in the Lands Department. The WRT ceased to maintain the river channels in 1933. The river boat service was increasingly reduced by this decision, by the opening of the River Road between Wanganui and Pipiriki in 1934, and by the 1930s depression. The last steamer ran in 1958.<sup>310</sup>

This chapter has examined subsequent actions taken by the Crown on the recommendations of the Reports of the Wanganui River Reserves Commission and the Minority Report by Commission Member Takirau. The Report of the Commission was never presented to Parliament nor printed in the *Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives*. Even though the Under Secretary of Lands and Survey was initially favourable towards them, most of the recommendations, and those in Takirau's Minority Report, relating to Maori land and issues were not carried out. In the cases of boundary changes to current scenic reserves, and the return of urupa, the reason appears to be that the Lands Department insisted on a *quid pro quo* from Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. Broderick requested that the iwi, through a promise by their

---

<sup>309</sup> Broderick to Min SP, 15 July 1918, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>310</sup> Robert D. Campbell, *Rapids and Riverboats on the Wanganui River*, Wanganui, Wanganui Newspapers Ltd, 1990, pp 227-240

MP, refrain from further protest about the proposed reserves. Pomare could give no such promise. With the WRRC's recommendations on the proposed scenic reserves, it appears they were not implemented because of their possible cost. No changes were made by the government to the way in which compensation was assessed and adjudicated for Maori land.

The Commission's recommendations regarding Crown and WRT Public Domain lands were mostly completed in the early 1920s. The Commission also made recommendations on the management and maintenance of the reserves but the outcomes will be examined in later chapters.

\* \* \* \* \*

## 10. Further Maori Protest and Requests, Crown Action, and Compensation

In the 1920s there were further Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi protests and petitions on Crown acquisition of land for scenic reserves, some in relation to wider claims to the Whanganui River itself as had been foreshadowed during the Whanganui River Reserves Commission hearings. This chapter examines only those that directly relate to scenic reserves. It also describes several later Maori claims relating to scenic reserves. The cases show that the Lands Department went to considerable lengths to investigate the claims, and to protect the scenic reserves as Crown land.

The chapter also examines the way in which compensation was determined for Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi land taken as scenic reserves. From the four examples cited, it seems that Maori owners might have been better served if the method of assessing compensation for Maori land had been by the arbitration system as it was for private land. This had been a recommendation of the WRRC but was vetoed by William Herries, Minister of Native Affairs.

### 10.1. Whakapapa Island [now Reserve No 1]

This island, at the confluence of the Whakapapa and Whanganui Rivers south-east of Taumarunui, was the subject of Petition 159 by Wiremu Hohepa and 18 others on 21 July [1919]. They called it Ruarangi Island and asked for an enquiry as they claimed it was Papatupu land and not Crown land as the Crown claimed. The Native Affairs Committee heard the petition in March 1922 and had no recommendation to make.<sup>311</sup>

The Crown's case was that the island had been purchased by the Crown as part of the Waimarino Block under the Deed of Conveyance No 559 on 5 April 1887. The Under Secretary of Lands wrote, 'I am not disposed to waive or modify in any way the claim of the Crown to the possession of this island'. But he admitted that 'there is still doubt as to the correct boundaries of the North Eastern portion of the Waimarino Block'.<sup>312</sup> With regard to Whakapapa Island, he said, the issue devolved on whether the left or right branch of the Whakapapa River was known as the Piopiotea River at

<sup>311</sup> Petition by Wiremu Hohepa and 18 Others re Ruarangi Island, 21 July [1919], Petition 159; US Lands to CCL, 3 March 1922, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>312</sup> US Lands to CCL, 28 April 1920 and 26 September 1919, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui



the time of the Native Land Court's ratification, or on whether it had altered course since then. In 1919 the survey showed an island with a river on each side while the earliest survey showed one river. He asked the Commissioner of Crown Lands to investigate.

Two weeks later the Commissioner replied that he believed the island was not owned by the Crown; that it was customary land which should be investigated by the Native Land Court. This was because the western branch of the Whakapapa River was the boundary of the Waimarino Block and the eastern branch the boundary of the Taurewa Block so that the island lay between the blocks. He suggested the Crown join with Treadwell, Gordon and Brodie, agents for the Maori claimant whom he named as Inia Ranginui, in an application to the Native Land Court drawing attention to the case advertised in a Panui 13 September 1910.<sup>313</sup>

Six weeks later the CCL wrote again to say that new evidence had come to light. He explained that plans of Native land were in duplicate, one being an original, the other a mounted tracing of an office copy. From the copy a very important endorsement had been omitted to the effect that the boundaries on the original were subject to survey. A second plan, the real original, was then prepared. This showed, he said, that the eastern branch of the river had been the branch taken and that therefore the island was in the Waimarino Block.<sup>314</sup> Later, having checked the field book of the surveyor, he confirmed that the Waimarino boundary had been the eastern branch of the river.<sup>315</sup> A Government Surveyor was also asked to investigate. He passed on the suggestion of Judge Aitcheson of the Native Land Court that, without clear evidence of ownership either way, the Native owner 'who is reputed to be wealthy', could forgo his claim and gift the island as a permanent scenic reserve. The owner could be credited with his share of the gift.<sup>316</sup>

Although the owner's name was not mentioned, it was probably Inia Ranginui who was described in another letter as the chief.<sup>317</sup> It seems astonishing that the Native Land Court judge could suggest such a gift because of perceived wealth, given all the protests and petitions that had been brought by Maori, and which were examined in previous chapters.

<sup>313</sup> CCL to US Lands, 10 May 1920, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>314</sup> CCL to US Lands, 22 June 1920, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>315</sup> CCL to US Lands, 13 September 1920, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>316</sup> Stewart, GS to CS, 11 June 1920, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>317</sup> CCL Ranger to CCL, 8 June 1920, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

In the meantime proceedings had been taken against Rangipahoka Pakau who, on the authorisation of Ranginui, had felled totara on the island. The Commissioner suggested proceedings against Pakau stop until the petition was heard by the Native Affairs Committee. This was set down for 13 December 1921 but was adjourned twice; the first time because the petitioners did not appear and the second time to await the production of the original minute books of the Native Land Court.<sup>318</sup>

Whakapapa Island was proclaimed a sanctuary under the Animals Protection Act in 1922 but this was revoked.<sup>319</sup> In 1930 the Wanganui River Trust gave permission for manuka on the island to be cut for firewood. The Land Department swiftly cancelled the permission. Whakapapa Island was proclaimed a scenic reserve in 1931.<sup>320</sup>

## 10.2. 1927 Petitions

In 1927 Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi presented four petitions or letters about river and scenic reserves issues.<sup>321</sup> The first, dated 13 June 1927, was from Henare Keremeneta and 18 Others. This denies that authority was given to Rangipouri Marumaru to represent the West Coast Maori Congress; and asserts that the loss of the Wanganui River was still under consideration by Wanganui tribes. The petitioners stated that another petition would be brought signed by all the tribes.

Rangi Marumaru wrote on 13 July 1927 on behalf of Elders of the Hapus of Ngati Haua and Reremai, Ngati Pukeaturoa and Ruru, Ngati Hau, Ngati Kura, Ngati Ruaka and Hine, Ngati Poutama, Ngati Pamoana, Ngati Tuera and Hinearō, Ngati Rongomaitawhiri, Ngati Paerangi, and Ngati Tupoho. They wanted to visit the Prime Minister to put their views and to present a petition claiming compensation for loss of the river.

Te Akihana Rangitaroia and 224 Others sent a petition which was received on 18 July 1927. Among other issues was a claim for compensation for 'areas of land acquired for scenic purposes situated on the banks of the Wanganui River commencing from Taumarunui and ending at Wanganui'.

<sup>318</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, 1920-1922, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>319</sup> NZG, 27 April 1922, p 1233; date of revocation unknown

<sup>320</sup> NZG, 6 August 1931, p 2207; Correspondence, Lands Dept, 1930, 1931, Box 144, 13/172, DOC Wanganui

<sup>321</sup> All four are in MA 2459, Box 46, 5/13/188 Pt 1, NA Wellington

Piki Kotuku and 125 Others sent a petition dated 3 August 1927 (No 251/1927). Among their issues were scenic reserves and urupa. The petition stated:

5. Lands on the banks of the Wanganui River have been taken for scenic purposes and we are of the opinion that compensation be paid to those persons who owned these lands because
- (a) These are ancestral lands.
  - (b) Having been acquired for scenic purposes our title to same became eliminated and in consequence we were deprived of any benefit accruing therefrom.
  - (c) All the benefits have accrued to the company controlling the steamers plying on the Wanganui River because tourists come to see the beautiful scenery on the river. These lands did not belong to the Europeans but to us and were practically confiscated for scenic purposes.

#### Additional Matters

1. It is respectfully requested that it be enacted by Parliament that all burial grounds and pas under occupation situate on the banks of the Wanganui River be reserved and vested in the owners thereof.

These requests were similar to those directed to the WRRC.<sup>322</sup>

Although CCLs in Wellington and Taranaki were asked to search records in relation to the scenic reserves claims, the enquiry resulting from the petitions, especially No 251, became an investigation into the title of the river.<sup>323</sup> This was researched for *The Whanganui River Report* (Wai 167).

#### 10.3. Whakaihuwaka Block Scenic Reserve [now part of Reserve No 78]

In 1928 Henare Keremeta asked if he could exchange 88 acres approximately in Whakaihuwaka C13 I No1D for 27 acres approximately in S3, Blk 11, Taumatamahoe SD.<sup>324</sup> The 27 acres was part of what became Reserve No 78. The

---

<sup>322</sup> See Chapter 7, 7.2

<sup>323</sup> US Lands to US NA, 13 June 1932 and 29 November 1938, MA 2459, Box 46, 5/13/188 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>324</sup> Thomson to US NA, 13 Sept 1928, ABWN 7610, W5021/817, 560 Pt 1, NA Wellington

outcome is unclear. The exchange might have occurred, as Keremeta requested, because the CCL Taranaki advised that it should be returned to the original owners under S 125 of the Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1925. The Lands Department also revoked the scenic reservation over 17 acres approximately known as Sub. 1, S 1, Blk V111, Omara SD and gave approval for its sale to Keremeta and his wife.<sup>325</sup>

#### 10.4. Tauakira 2P, Blk 111, Waipakura SD [now Reserve No 56]

In 1945 G. Kaiwhare asked whether the scenic reservation could be lifted on this land as, he said, fire had destroyed the bush. An inspection was made by the Lands Department Field Inspector who recommended that it be disposed of, although it still contained native bush. This was because the road had been shifted, the fact that the bush could not be seen, and because of Kaiwhare's development programme for his land.<sup>326</sup> But the land was not returned and remained a scenic reserve.

#### 10.5. Pt Te Tuhi 4C1A, Blks 11 and 111, Waipakura SD [now part of Reserve No 59]

Part of this scenic reserve was leased to Hori Ranginui. The lease was renewed periodically but in 1972 Ranginui wished to freehold 95 acres, suggesting an exchange of 200 acres of forest land. The exchange was declined in 1973 because the proposed forest land could not be seen from the river and because of survey costs. In 1985 the CCL told Ranginui that the lease would not be renewed because stock prevented bush regeneration and because the area was programmed for eventual inclusion in the national park. Earlier, there had been a dispute between Ranginui and the Lands Department over his not fencing the area as required. Ranginui then claimed that the land had been unfairly taken from Maori owners by the Crown in the past.

The Lands Department investigated the title to the land and the history of the scenic reserve's acquisition. It appears to have rejected the claim because the CCL again asked Ranginui to remove his stock. His licence to occupy the reserve was to be terminated since the scenic reserve came under the Reserves Act 1977.

---

<sup>325</sup> US Lands to US NA, 5 December 1928, ABWN 7610, W5021/817, 560 Pt 1, NA Wellington

<sup>326</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, 1945, Box 143, 13/150, DOC Wanganui

Apparently Ranginui continued to be sent rate demands for the land as the Wanganui District Council was not informed the lease had been terminated.<sup>327</sup>

In summary, although the volume of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi protest had diminished from earlier decades, it did not die away completely. It can be seen that the Lands Department went to considerable lengths to investigate these Maori claims and requests and to protect the scenic reserves as Crown land. Only one area, the 27 acres, was given approval for sale to Keremeta and his wife.

#### 10.6. Compensation Issues for Maori

Debate in Parliament from Maori MPs and Maori evidence given to the WRRC show that some Maori were dissatisfied with the way in which compensation was assessed when Maori land for scenic reserves was taken under the Public Works Act. They were also dissatisfied with the amounts awarded.<sup>328</sup>

Although both the Scenery Preservation Commission and the Scenery Preservation Board said they would meet Maori owners and endeavour to arrange mutually-acceptable terms to buy scenic areas, lands for Whanganui River scenic reserves went through the Native Land Court acting as a Compensation Court. There is no record of a consultation process with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi prior to the Intention to Take notice being issued. From Maori evidence to the WRRC, this seems to have been because often the Crown and Maori owners could not agree on the amount of land to be set apart for scenic reserve purposes. Maori were willing to allow cliffs to be reserved but not areas of land behind the river frontage that were suitable for farming. The SPB, by contrast, required much larger areas to help prevent fire and stock damage, as well as providing forest scenery to the skyline. In other cases, Maori did not want any land to be taken as they wanted to retain ownership and mana over it.

Some Maori, who were willing to allow land to be reserved as scenic, argued at the WRRC hearings that they should be paid what they called a 'special price' for it. Te Iringa te Pikikotuku, for example, explained that the reserves had a value to those who painted or photographed them and sold the paintings or photographs for

---

<sup>327</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, between 1972 and 1990, Box 23, WR 17/7/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>328</sup> See Chapters 2 and 7

money. Therefore the reserves had an intrinsic value for which Maori owners expected be paid.<sup>329</sup>

However, from the four Court records I examined, compensation awards appear to have been made on the basis that scenic reserve land was useless for farming.

#### 10.7. Te Tuhi No 4 [ now Reserve No 59]

The Native Land Court held this hearing on 11 January 1912. The following awards were made:

4C1A	64: 3: 0 acres	£ 32.7.6
4C1A	95: 2: 0	48.0.0
4C1C	12: 1: 0	3.0.0
4C1D	38: 2: 0	15.0.0
4C1D	24: 2: 0	9.0.0

Therefore, in the Te Tuhi No 4 block, the owners were awarded compensation at an average value of 10 shillings per acre.

The Court also ordered that rents payable for leases on two areas be reduced. For Te Tuhi 4C1A, under lease to W. H. Caines, the rent was to be reduced by £4 per annum until the expiry of the first ten years of the term and by £8 per annum for the next 11 years. For Te Tuhi 4C1D, leased to R. B. Coffey, rent was to be reduced by £1. 4s until the expiry of the first 21 years of the term.<sup>330</sup> Coffey had protested in 1910 that he would receive no compensation.<sup>331</sup> Part of 4C1A, 95 acres, was discussed above in relation to G. Ranginui's lease in later decades.<sup>332</sup>

The Minute Book summary said that evidence showed that the areas were useless for farming purposes and that therefore their taking did not detrimentally affect the lessees' interests. One witness, Mr Morgan, said that, if he were the lessee, he would be glad to have these portions cut out. Lundias [Crown Lands Ranger] agreed that the residues were not damaged by the severance.<sup>333</sup>

---

<sup>329</sup> See Chapter 7, 7.2

<sup>330</sup> File WH 477/4, Aotea Maori Land Court, Wanganui

<sup>331</sup> See Chapter 6, 6.3

<sup>332</sup> See above, 10.5

<sup>333</sup> Whanganui Minute Book 61A, pp 222-223, Aotea Maori Land Court, Wanganui

### 10.8. Koiro Block [now Reserve No 92]

This hearing was held on 31 August 1914. Awards made were:

Koiro Sub 1 Blk 1V	102: 1: 0	£ 76.13.9
Koiro Sub 2	183¾ acres	275.12.6
Koiro Sub 3	34: 0: 36	51. 7.6

The Court also ordered that rent payable by lessees of Subs. 2 and 3 be reduced by 1/6d per acre per annum for each acre taken from the leases of the subdivisions.<sup>334</sup>

The Minute Book summary stated that Mr Bold appeared for the Public Works Department.

Valuations of the areas were as follows:

102¼ acres	15/- per acre	unalienated
147¼	10/- per acre)	lease for 42 years to R. B. Gibbons, 8/12/12
36½	15/- per acre)	and 22/3/12
34	30/- per acre	

Rent was 1/6 per acre under leases.

The Minute Book noted that the lessee asked for no money compensation but for a fencing arrangement and two rights of way.

Koiro Sub 1 was awarded at the rate of the Government valuation of 15/- per acre equalling £76.13.9, less a survey lien, if any.<sup>335</sup>

Koiro Sub 2., 147 and 36 acres equalling 183 acres. The award was 30/- per acre payable to the Aotea District Maori Land Board as agents for owners and totalled £275.12.6

[This was what Hori Hakiaha, at the WRRC hearing, called 'a miserable £1 per acre'.<sup>336]</sup>

Koiro Sub 3. 34 acres, 30/- per acre = £57.7.6

### 10.9. Taumatamahoe Pt S 14, 2B No 2, Blk 111, Kiri [now Reserve No 82]

This hearing was on 2 May 1919. It involved an area of 470: 1: 20 acres.

In evidence Mr Bold [presumably appearing again for the PWD] said that the land had been leased to Ashwell and Clark in 1912 for 42 years at 1/3 per acre for

<sup>334</sup> File WH 54, Aotea Maori Land Court, Wanganui

<sup>335</sup> Whanganui Minute Book 66, p 114, Aotea Maori Land Court, Wanganui

<sup>336</sup> See Chapter 7, 7.2

10½ years and at 1/6 for another 10½ years. In 1913 they had sold the lease to Galpins with the exception of the scenic area which had not then been proclaimed. The Notice of Intention to Take was gazetted in August 1916 and it was proclaimed in November 1916. In September, seven acres approximately was revoked for a road, leaving a nett area of 470: 1: 20.

He continued that, as compensation had not been assessed, the rent had been paid in full ‘so that as far as the Natives are concerned rent has been paid to date.’ Compensation was assessed at £412. He then proposed that the Valuation Department’s assessment of the proportions of compensation be accepted. This was: Owners’ interest, £54; Lessees’ interest, £358 with the lessees’ rent being increased by one-quarter per acre for the balance of the land and the balance of the first term of the lease under s 83 of the Public Works Act 1908.

The Court accepted this proposal. Mr Craig appeared for the lessees. There were no objections.<sup>337</sup>

Just how the division of the compensation payment between owners and lessees was derived is not stated. Over eight years the lessees would have paid approximately £240 in rent so they received approximately £180 more in compensation than they had paid. Their extra rent was going to cost them only £2 per year so perhaps the payment was partly for improvements they had made or perhaps for the loss of the land. But it seems extraordinary that, if the value of the land was assessed at £412, the Maori owners did not receive the lot. Compensation to lessees would have been in addition.

Whether compensation for the seven acres taken for the road was assessed and paid is not stated.

#### 10.10. Popotea No 2 and Waimarino Nos 2 and 5 [now Reserve Nos 32, 33 and 34]

This hearing was on 11 January 1912. The land involved included:

Popotea No 2	54: 2: 0	
Waimarino No 5	75: 0: 30	
Waimarino No 2	355: 3: 0	Therefore a total of 484 acres approximately.

Mr Craig for the Maori owners argued that compensation should be assessed, not on the value per acre of the portion taken, but on the average of the whole block



of which it formed part. This was because the land would be leased at so much per acre and the tenant would pay the same rental for both the good and the poor portions.

The Court did not accept this argument. The Judge said that, if poor and good land were included in such a lease, the rent would be fixed on the average value of the land and this average would be reduced by reason of the poor areas. If the poor areas were taken out of the block, the average of the residue would be increased and a higher rental obtained. Also, if such a lease were already in existence, the Court would not reduce the rent on account of the area being reduced by the taking of the reserves in accordance with the areas of the reserves, but in accordance with their value.

The Judge also spoke about fencing. The fact that the owner was liable for half the cost of fencing the dividing line between the portion taken and the residue should not weigh much. At some time, the owner would subdivide into paddocks and he would then reap the advantage of the Department owning the adjoining land and being liable to pay its proportion of the boundary fence.

Lundias also gave evidence. He said that the taking of the reserves did not in any way injure the residue and that the owners would obtain assistance to fence off country dangerous to stock.<sup>338</sup>

The Court awarded to the owners £485.5.0 and a survey lien of £19.12.5 was charged by Lands and Survey.<sup>339</sup>

The owners therefore received approximately £1 per acre, less survey and fencing costs. In his comments on the average value of the land, the Judge failed to take into account in his argument the proportions of poor and good land. If poor areas comprised a small proportion of the total, the rent for the average would be higher than if the poor areas comprised a large proportion.

#### 10.11. Summary of Compensation Issues

These four cases are not consistent in the amount of information supplied in extant sources. Therefore it is difficult to determine whether the Maori owners in each case received as fair a hearing as they might have under an arbitration system. A later Native Minister, William Herries, believed a Judge of the Native Land Court could

---

<sup>337</sup> File WH 330 Taumatamahoe and Whanganui Minute Book No 72, Aotea Maori Land Court, Wanganui

<sup>338</sup> Whanganui Minute Book 61A, p 227, Aotea Maori Land Court, Wanganui

hear evidence from both sides ‘and is quite as competent to judge as any assessor.’<sup>340</sup> But it is easy to see, from the above cases, that Apirana Ngata’s criticism could apply. Ngata believed that compensation amounts for Maori land had been underestimated because of ‘an unconscious bias in the minds of the Court’. Ngata thought Maori should get true compensation for the surface value of the land with due regard to sentimental value.<sup>341</sup>

Certainly the Court did not award compensation on the basis of the land’s ‘special’ or ‘sentimental’ value for scenery preservation, tourist enticement, heritage, or forest reservation to prevent erosion. These arguments, on which the conservationists based their case for the scenic reserves along the Whanganui River, had no place in the determinations of the Native Land Court. Land values were judged solely on the negative aspect that the lands were worthless for farming.

Maori owners were not represented at all the Court hearings. In the one case in which they were represented, their lawyer’s argument was dismissed. In the other three cases, the interest of the lessees was given just as much attention by the Judge as the interest of the owners.

Without knowing valuations, and how they were derived, it is impossible to judge whether the actual amounts awarded to the owners were fair. They seem minimal, especially in view of what Lundias said about values in the Waharangi Block in 1908. When suggesting the Scenery Preservation Board acquire scenic areas without delay, the reason he gave was that rentals for the Block, which was shortly to be offered for lease by the Aotea District Maori Land Board, would be based on a capital value of about 30/- per acre.<sup>342</sup> Presumably that was an example of the Judge’s ‘average valuation for poor and good land’. But the amount of 30/- is much more than Maori owners received for areas in the four blocks cited above.

It is reasonable to conclude that Maori owners would have been better served in the compensation process if awards could have been made under an arbitration system as was the case with private land. These were hearings in the Compensation Court which consisted of, either a magistrate or judge (if the amount claimed exceeded £250), and two Assessors appointed by the Crown and the claimant. Maori owners then would always have been represented.

---

<sup>339</sup> Register of Reserves 1907-1915, LS 70/16, NA Wellington

<sup>340</sup> Note WHH, 27/8/17. See Chapter 9, 9..3

<sup>341</sup> A Ngata, 24 October 1906, NZPD, 1906, vol 138, p 596

This chapter has examined Maori protests and petitions, and Crown responses, on Crown acquisitions of land for scenic reserves from the 1920s. Some claims were made in relation to wider claims to the Whanganui River itself which was the subject of *The Whanganui River Report* (Wai 167). The scenic reserve cases show that the Lands Department went to considerable lengths to investigate the claims, and to protect the scenic reserves as Crown land. In the case of Whakapapa Island, before the boundary was clarified, the reservation was also protected by a Native Land Court Judge. He suggested that, because the owner was reputedly wealthy, the owner could gift the island as a scenic reserve.

The chapter also examined the way in which compensation was determined for Maori land taken as scenic reserves. From the four examples given, the basis of valuation was the negative; that land was useless for farming. Therefore awards were possibly lower than if they had been assessed on the positive values accorded scenery preservation by conservationists. In addition, the Native Land Court, acting as a Compensation Court, accorded as much of its attention to lessee interests as to Maori owner interests. Therefore, it seems that Maori owners might have been better served if the method of assessing compensation for Maori land had been by the arbitration system, as it was for private land. But, after the WRRC's recommendation to this effect, the Minister of Native Affairs rejected it.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

<sup>342</sup> Lundias to CCL, 12 April 1908, Box 136, 13/61, DOC Whanganui

## **11. Authority, Policy, Management, And Maintenance: 1891 - 1958**

This chapter, and the next, examine how authority was exercised over the scenic reserves. This looks at the period between 1891 and 1958 when authority rested with the Wanganui River Trust and the Scenery Preservation Board as a division of the Department of Lands and Survey. The next chapter will examine the period between 1958 and 1986. At the latter date, most of the scenic reserves became part of Whanganui National Park. The bodies given statutory power to manage the reserves are discussed, with their policies and interests, and the main problems they faced.

Although one-third of the scenic reserves were taken under the Public Works Act from Maori land, there was no suggestion prior to 1932 that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi should be given representation on the Wanganui River Trust which was one of the controlling bodies. No Maori became an honorary inspector of scenic reserves although one, Gregor McGregor was married to a Maori, and both he and Thomas Downes, who became the Trust's Ranger, were interested in the preservation of Maori artifacts and sites. That interest, however, caused resentment among some Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi.

### 11.1. The Wanganui River Trust - Formation and Membership

The Wanganui River Trust, acting as a Public Domain Board, was given authority under the Wanganui River Trust Act 1891 to conserve the natural scenery of the river's upper waters from 1 January 1892. The WRT was to consist of the Mayor of Wanganui Borough, the Chairman of the Wanganui Chamber of Commerce, the Chairmen of Wanganui and Waitotara Counties, the MPs for Wanganui Borough and Waitotara, and one person appointed by the Governor. The Trust was granted an income to carry out its functions from a 10,000 acre endowment in the Waimarino Block which would be leased to settlers.<sup>343</sup> Despite amendments to the 1891 Act in

---

<sup>343</sup> Wanganui River Trust Act 1891, ss 2, 6, 9

1912 and 1920 and annual government subsidies, the Trust was in financial difficulties by the 1910s but carried on until it was abolished in 1940.<sup>344</sup>

### 11.2. Scenic Reserves

In its first decade or so, the Trust was more concerned with its other function of river navigation protection than with the scenic reserves. But in 1908 Trust members began to take an active interest in the scenic reserves when T. D. Cummins and John Stewart made an inspection of the river. Stewart wrote a report, ‘The Matter of the Bush Scenery’, which described the type and status of the bush and recommended ways it might be preserved from destruction as settlement increased. He suggested that the reserves should be fenced, that settlers take care when lighting fires, and that trees should be preserved for a few chains on the river margins. Stewart also noted places of historical interest along the river like the mission station at Hiruharama and many kainga. Since this was in the period when Maori land could not be taken for scenic preservation, he suggested that means be taken to acquire ‘especially fine portions of the river-slopes’ from their Maori owners.<sup>345</sup>

### 11.3. Maintenance – Wanganui River Trust and the Scenery Preservation Board

In 1908 Edward Phillips Turner also produced a report on the river scenery.<sup>346</sup> This was for the Scenery Preservation Board, which had been constituted in 1906, and was a division in the Lands and Survey Department. The SPB was responsible for scenic reserves created under the Scenery Preservation Acts. The overarching policy of both the Board and the Trust towards the scenic reserves was their preservation as a scenic backdrop for tourists on riverboats, and for soil conservation. Although tramping clubs were forming in the 1920s and 1930s, and presumably some trampers used the scenic reserves, their preservation was from a river, rather than a land, perspective. Both organisations had a cooperative but somewhat uneasy relationship over maintenance of their respective reserves. Finance was restricted for both and they had differing philosophies on the planting of exotic species in the reserves.

In 1932, following a suggestion by the MP for Wanganui, W. A. Veitch, for a conference to devise a comprehensive management scheme which is discussed below in relation to Maori, there was a proposal to place all the scenic reserves under WRT

---

<sup>344</sup> Order in Council, NZG, 14 November 1940, p 3445

<sup>345</sup> John T. Stewart, Report, AJHR, 1908, C-15, p 7

control. Provision was made in the 1932 Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act for this possibility. But the WRT could not agree to the Board's insistence that only indigenous trees be planted in the reserves. The proposal does not appear to have proceeded.<sup>347</sup> The WRT achieved a greater income from selling timber on some of its reserves and the 1932 Act also permitted its funds to go towards the protection of scenic reserves under its control.<sup>348</sup>

Between 1910 and 1921, when the WRT appointed a ranger, management issues discussed between the Board and the Trust revolved around fencing and the eradication of noxious weeds. There are several letters from the Lands Department about the necessity for the WRT to fence its reserves to prevent stock on settlement lands from eating young vegetation. There are estimates of cost, and a suggestion from the WRT that, if Lands would take responsibility for fencing, the Trust would pay half the cost. The WRT also asked Lands to fund the cost of cutting willows on the river banks after it had been asked to do so by Thomas Mackenzie, the Minister for Scenery Preservation, and James Carroll.<sup>349</sup> There are also WRT Minute items about the removal of noxious weeds.<sup>350</sup> Noxious weeds was a vexed question for both the WRT and the SPB, as the Department of Agriculture and farmers wanted weeds eradicated because they believed scenic reserves were a breeding ground for weeds. Phillips Turner, by contrast, thought in terms which are accepted today. If blackberry was cleared annually, he argued, it would ultimately die out partly through 'exhaustion' and partly through being smothered by taller and vigorous native shrubs and trees.<sup>351</sup>

#### 11.4. Appointment of WRT Rangers

In discussions within the government prior to the passing of the 1906 Scenery Preservation Amendment Act, it was suggested that a Board of Maori Honorary Rangers be appointed to protect scenic reserves that had been Maori land.<sup>352</sup> But

---

<sup>346</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1908, C-6, Appendix D

<sup>347</sup> US Lands to WRT, 20 September 1933 and other correspondence, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington; Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1932, s 6

<sup>348</sup> WRTDB meeting, 27 March 1932 and Annual Report 1932, LS 75/2, NA Wellington; Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1932, s 6 ss 3

<sup>349</sup> Correspondence 1910, LS 1, Box 1308, 310 Pt 3, NA Wellington. See Chapter 1, 1.4

<sup>350</sup> WRT meeting, 17 February 1915, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>351</sup> Correspondence, Dept of Ag and Lands, 1911-1912; Phillips Turner to US Lands, 1 March 1912, LS 1, Box 1307, 310 Pt 2, NA Wellington

<sup>352</sup> Robieson to Sheridan, 19 June 1905, LS 70/8, NA Wellington

provisions relating to Maori land were excluded from the Bill. No such Board was established. In 1910 the Inspector of Scenic Reserves, Phillips Turner, recommended that a special ranger be employed to look after the Whanganui River scenic reserves.<sup>353</sup> In its 1917 Report, the Wanganui River Reserves Commission also recommended the appointment of a permanent ranger who was to have practical experience and an innate appreciation of scenery and natural history. The Commissioners believed the expenditure on the appointment would be small and could be a charge on the leased domain lands. They also suggested that honorary rangers could be appointed to look after special sections of the river.<sup>354</sup>

To begin with, the WRT rejected the idea of a paid ranger on financial grounds and argued that honorary rangers could be just as effective.<sup>355</sup> Under the Scenery Preservation Act 1908 several were appointed in 1920-21.<sup>356</sup> They included Gregor McGregor of Morikau whose wife was Te Para Manahera McGregor.<sup>357</sup>

But in 1921 the WRT appointed Thomas Downes to the paid, permanent position suggested by the WRRC. His duties included fencing the scenic reserves, removal of noxious weeds, and the preservation of bush, birdlife, and historic remains.<sup>358</sup> Downes worked in cooperation with the honorary rangers, especially McGregor.<sup>359</sup> During his first year he wrote *The History of and Guide to the Wanganui River*, following another recommendation of the WRRC that a guide book be prepared for tourists. Downes had had more than 20 years experience on the river and had obtained much of the information on Maori sites, spelling, and pronunciation from Maori themselves.<sup>360</sup>

#### 11.5. Management Issues – Inspection, Fencing, Noxious Weed Control

Downes inspected the reserves, erected signs on them, placed notices in newspapers, and reported any destruction.<sup>361</sup> Problems associated with fencing

<sup>353</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1910, C-6, p 6

<sup>354</sup> See Chapter 8, 8.2

<sup>355</sup> Cummins to US Lands, 10 May 1917, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>356</sup> Scenery Preservation Report, AJHR, 1921, C-6, p 2

<sup>357</sup> Asst Field Inspector to CCL, 9 September 1946, Box 133, 13/20, DOC Wanganui

<sup>358</sup> WRT meeting, 28 January 1920 and 12 January 1921, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>359</sup> WRT meeting, 2 November 1921, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>360</sup> Downes to Burnett, 8 May 1916, LS 68/27, NA Wellington. Downes' diaries are in LS 68/9-12, NA Wellington

<sup>361</sup> WRT meeting, 1 November and 6 December 1922, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

continued although Downes carried out some fencing at, for example Ohui, Riripo and Ranana.<sup>362</sup>

But a more pressing problem was the growth of noxious weeds on the scenic reserves. During the 1920s the Department of Agriculture continued to demand eradication while both the Trust and the SPB were constrained by limited finances.<sup>363</sup> Downes conducted a multi-faceted programme to eradicate noxious weeds like blackberry, gorse and ragwort and tried to persuade Maori owners along the river to destroy the weeds on their lands.<sup>364</sup> Downes' methods included cutting, spraying, and, in 1931, biological control. The latter was the release of the Cinnabar moth at Te Aute-mutu, Ohui and Te Rewa, following research at the Cawthron Institute in Nelson in the late 1920s. But by 1932 the moth had made little progress.<sup>365</sup>

As another method of weed control, Downes and the honorary rangers planted thousands of introduced and indigenous tree species on Trust and Crown scenic reserves to discourage weed growth. He established nurseries to grow young plants at Omaru and Otumaire.<sup>366</sup> Until 1933 the majority of species planted were exotics like *Pinus radiata*, eucalypts, macrocarpa, and lawsoniana, as well as willows along the water's edge. Under pressure from conservationists, the Lands Department developed a policy to plant only indigenous trees and shrubs in scenic reserves throughout New Zealand.<sup>367</sup>

The WRT did not agree with this policy and, in 1934, organised a party of officials from the Trust, and officers from State Forest, Lands and Survey, and the Department of Agriculture to inspect the reserves from the newly-formed road between Wanganui and Pipiriki. The purpose was to examine weed growth in the open parts of reserves and recommend ways of control. The Conservator of Forests recommended the continued planting of exotics in these areas for variety of colour, and eucalypts for use in fencing. The Chief Surveyor suggested that the open, weed-infested parts of reserves be fenced and planted with quick-growing introduced

---

<sup>362</sup> WRT meeting, 29 July 1929, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>363</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, 1923-25, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>364</sup> WRTDB Annual Report, 31 March 1921, LS 68/2, NA Wellington

<sup>365</sup> WRT meetings, 27 January 1930, 25 May 1931, and Annual Report [1932], LS 75/2, NA Wellington. Ross Galbreath, *DSIR*, Wellington, Victoria University Press with Historical Branch, Department of Internal Affairs, 1998, pp 87-89

<sup>366</sup> Ranger's Reports, WRTDB meetings and Annual Reports from 1921 on, LS 68/2-4, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>367</sup> Robin Hodge, 'Nature's Trustee: Pérrine Moncrieff and Nature Conservation in New Zealand 1920-1950', PhD thesis, Massey University, 1999, pp 210-213



species while restoration of native species could be attempted later. R. E. R. Grimmett, from Agriculture, recommended experimental areas so that comparisons could be made on the growth of native species and their success rate *vis-à-vis* exotics in reducing and eliminating weeds.<sup>368</sup> The Trust therefore continued to urge the planting of exotics, using the, by then, outdated argument that native species were too slow in growing to be useful for weed control. But the Lands Department continued to oppose exotics in scenic reserves as a matter of policy.<sup>369</sup>

The issue of the destruction of the scenic reserves was prominent in the first decades of the scenic reserves. Both Richard Seddon and the MP for Wanganui, A. Willis, mentioned destruction to bush in their speeches on the Scenery Preservation Bill in 1903.<sup>370</sup> Fire, illegal cutting of the bush, and the lack of fencing were repeated themes in the annual reports of Phillips Turner. In 1914, 1915, and 1916 he noted attempts by Maori to fell and burn parts of scenic reserves. Only in 1916 did the police look into the damage with a view to prosecution.<sup>371</sup> No result, however, is given.

Despoliation of the reserves appears to have reduced over time although fires, grazing, illegal tracks, and particularly timber cutting occurred from time to time.<sup>372</sup> In 1922 the WRT took action against J. Maher, a lessee, for cutting timber for fencing from a reserve. Maher's defence was that he thought he had approval to cut dead timber. He was fined £1 in damages and £9 in costs.<sup>373</sup> In 1926, after an inspection showed that stock had got into a scenic reserve at Kaurapaua, the adjoining occupiers were asked to secure the fence.<sup>374</sup> Timber cutting was again a problem in 1933. McGregor suspected that Wi Haami, Pita Haami, and Hohepa Haami were taking dry firewood from a scenic reserve in the Ranana block and that Keru Mariekura had cut down several tree ferns. McGregor warned them of the consequences but said their Elders should teach them to protect the bush. It was as much in Maori interest, he said, as in European interest to keep the reservation intact. McGregor also suspected a

---

<sup>368</sup> Reports by McPherson, Poff, and Grimmett, April 1934, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>369</sup> Correspondence to and within Lands, 1933, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>370</sup> R Seddon and A Willis, 22 October 1903, NZPD, 1903, vol 126, pp 704, 710

<sup>371</sup> Scenery Preservation Reports, AJHR, 1914, 1915, and 1916, C-6, pp 8, 7, and 5 respectively

<sup>372</sup> In the Scoping Report I noted some examples after a brief search of Box 127, DOC Wanganui. This Box was in use and not available to me in 2002 when I returned to research the files

<sup>373</sup> WRT meetings, October 1922-February 1923, LS 75/1, 2, NA Wellington

<sup>374</sup> WRT meeting, 22 November 1926, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

European of taking timber from another reserve and endeavoured to prove it.<sup>375</sup> The result was not in the file.

In 1935 WRT Minutes note that a fire had started in a scenic reserve at Te Rimu.<sup>376</sup> But there was no estimation of the extent of the damage.

The Lands Department also took action when bush was damaged in scenic reserves. In 1915 Hinana of Atene was prosecuted for felling and burning part of the scenic reserve on Te Tuhi No4C Block. Hinana pleaded guilty and was fined £5.<sup>377</sup> But in 1931, when the Department took action against David Henare for illegal cutting in a Waharangi scenic reserve, the case was dropped. Henare, who admitted felling two trees, explained he did not know they were on a scenic reserve as there were no pegs, flags, or notices. He was supported by an Anglican Minister, Henare Keremeneta. When the Lands Department Field Officer investigated, he confirmed Henare's defence. The Field Officer was told to post notices as soon as possible.<sup>378</sup> George Rangihaereroa McGregor, too, was not prosecuted in 1946 for felling timber on Te Tuhi Scenic Reserve. The grandson of Gregor McGregor, he explained that he thought the land was 'Native Freehold' in which his grandmother, Te Para McGregor, was a previous owner. Since he had sold the wood he offered to pay an 8/- royalty. He received a letter of reprimand.<sup>379</sup>

Fire damage in the Waharangi scenic reserves caused concern to a Field Inspector in 1948. He suspected that a Maori, Tui Brooks, was responsible and told the Department that he had discussed the seriousness of fire with tribal elders. He said that he had suggested to them that the Public Works Department would stop work on the roads if the scenic beauty was destroyed because there would be no need to continue road maintenance. Consequently, many young Maori men, employed by the Department, would lose their jobs. This line of reasoning, said the Field Inspector, appeared to be well received. He was given the promise that tribal discipline would be applied if there was further trouble.<sup>380</sup>

---

<sup>375</sup> McGregor to US Lands, 27 June 1933, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>376</sup> WRT meeting, 25 March 1935, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>377</sup> Correspondence, Lands Dept, 2 December 1915-1 May 1916, Box 133, 13/20, DOC Wanganui

<sup>378</sup> Correspondence and Reports, Lands Dept, 11 December 1931-12 February 1932, Box 136, 13/61, DOC Wanganui

<sup>379</sup> Asst Field Insp to CCL, 9 September 1946, Box 133, 13/20, DOC Wanganui

<sup>380</sup> Field Insp to L&S, 27 April 1948, Box 137, 13/61, DOC Wanganui

In 1932 there were at least 12 honorary rangers on the Whanganui River.<sup>381</sup> They undertook inspections and repairs, and erected signs in English and Maori on the reserves. Field Inspectors for the Lands Department, officers of the State Forest Service, and the police were also authorised to act as rangers. In 1953 when, according to a Field Officer, there was a noticeable decline in the numbers of native pigeons due to poaching by both Maori and Europeans, the Field Officer suggested that some Maori become honorary rangers. He considered that some of the Tribal Elders, representing local Maori, would exercise effective control with their own people.<sup>382</sup> But no action to recruit Maori seems to have been taken.

Illegal activity in the reserves may have been reduced with so many watchful eyes about. Possibly, too, when the initial bush clearances were over and the annual fertilising burns were replaced by artificial fertilisers and aerial topdressing after World War Two, the fire hazard declined.

Field Inspectors made occasional visits to and reports on the scenic reserves. Reserves between Wanganui and Pipiriki were considered in good order in 1927 and 1944.<sup>383</sup> By the late 1940s wild pigs, goats, and possums were taking a toll of some reserves, while others needed repairs to fences.<sup>384</sup> These sorts of occurrences, demonstrating the need for improved oversight and management structures, eventually helped lead to the establishment of the Wanganui River Scenic Board in 1958.

#### 11.6. Management – Maori Issues

The WRT also had an uneasy relationship with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi over the scenic reserves. Both Downes and McGregor were interested in the preservation of Maori artifacts and sites along the Whanganui River but this could sometimes lead to disputes with Maori and disagreements with the Lands Department. However the WRT Minutes are not always clear, either about the details of issues, or their resolution.

In the following example it is not clear from extant sources, whether the disputes involved one group of carvings from Tieke, or two groupings, one from

<sup>381</sup> NZG, 23 June 1932, p 1498; LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>382</sup> Field Officer to CCL, 9 November 1953, Box 137, 13/61, DOC Wanganui

<sup>383</sup> CCL to US Lands, 21 March 1927, Box 127, 13/1; Field Insp. Annual Report, 28 September 1944, Box 95, 8/3/1/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>384</sup> Field Insp and Ranger Reports, 1948-1950, Box 149, 13/223/10, DOC Wanganui

Tieke and another from Pipiriki and Koroniti. In essence, though, the story is about who had authority to donate the carvings to the Whanganui Museum, the WRT or Maori.

In 1921 Downes was concerned that a Maori, Hekenui, had removed carvings from the meeting house at Tieke which stood on a seven acre area marked as a landing reserve on the Board's map. Apparently the carvings were brought down river and the Chairman of the WRT arranged for them to be handed to the Wanganui Museum.<sup>385</sup> This may have happened in 1923. The WTR Minutes refer to two groups of carvings from Pipiriki and six from Koroniti.<sup>386</sup> Whether there was a mistake in the Minutes, or whether this refers to different carvings, the Minutes are unclear, as the Hekenui carvings came from Tieke.

The whole episode had consequences in 1925. In March that year Herewini Mete Kingi, Honorary Secretary of the Native Memorial Committee, wrote to the Domain Board objecting to the WRT's handing over of the carvings to the museum. He said that his Committee had brought them down river and left them on a wharf, where Downes had assumed they were the Board's property and moved them to the museum.<sup>387</sup>

The Lands Department then investigated. They understood that Downes had been given the carvings by Hekenui, who had asserted he was the sole local representative, and that Downes had transported them to the museum. Lands Department correspondence refers to the Maori Memorial Committee's Secretary as Mr Ritchie. Ritchie then persuaded the WRT or the museum to hand over the carvings to the Committee for a ceremony. Ritchie condemned the WRT's action in placing the carvings in the museum as 'displaying disregard for Maori feelings'. The carvings were later returned to the museum.<sup>388</sup>

The preservation of urupa was a concern for Downes. One example related to a disagreement with the Lands Department over a urupa at Te Maire. WRT Minutes say the land was leased by the Aotea District Maori Land Board to Mr Fleming and that the WRT wanted to preserve it as it included a uaha or altar, the only one on the river, and a 'fine' niu pole. Fleming was willing to fence the area and the Board asked

---

<sup>385</sup> WRT meetings, 1921 and 1922, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>386</sup> WRT meeting, 11 July 1923, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>387</sup> WRT meeting, 16 March 1925, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>388</sup> CCL New Plymouth to Field Inspector Taumarunui, 24 May 1925 and CCL New Plymouth to CCL Wellington, 29 June 1925, Box 94, 8/2, DOC Wanganui

for assistance from the Lands Department in securing it as an historic or scenic reserve.<sup>389</sup> However Lands declined to do this ‘as it does not appear the area containing the graves is of any special or historic interest.’ The Minister of Lands added that one acre had been reserved as a burial ground although it had not been surveyed, nor did it show on Fleming’s lease. The Trust agreed to ask the ADMLB if it had power to set aside and dedicate the burial ground as a cemetery reserve.<sup>390</sup> There is nothing more in the Minutes about whether the area became a reserve or not. The graves were disturbed in 1923, apparently in a search for ‘native ornaments’, according to the Minutes. The police were informed but no result came of their enquiries.<sup>391</sup>

In 1924 the WRT proposed to fence the urupa surrounding Kemp’s Pole at Raorikia and wrote to the Registrar of the Aotea District Native Land Court for the consent of the owners. The Trust was given consent from the remaining original owner, Hune Tana, but also required consent from a descendant, Mrs Tanginoa Tapa.<sup>392</sup> Whether this was given is not stated. Also in 1924 Downes had approval to fence cemeteries at Pukehinau, Maraekowhai, and Raorikia. In May 1924, the WRT received a letter from Taungaane Kore Turia complaining of a government road being built through a urupa, Utapu, and asking for the Board to intervene.<sup>393</sup> However there is nothing further in the Minutes about this.

In 1931 the WRT suggested purchasing historical sites at Operiki Pa, Ngarakauwhakarara, Aromanga Pa, the old mill at Kawana, and Kaiate at Putiki and wrote to the ADMLB about the possibility. The ADMLB replied that the Trust would have to apply under s18 of the Native Land Act 1909. The Trust considered the sites would cost between £350 and £450 and it decided not to proceed because of this.<sup>394</sup> In November 1932, the Maori Council wrote to the WRT requesting that it have the site of the old mill at Pipiriki vested in the Board on behalf of its Maori owners, and that it accept financial care of its upkeep.<sup>395</sup> The following year, 1933, Maori decided at various meetings, which are discussed below, not to accede to the Board’s

---

<sup>389</sup> WRT meeting, 7 June 1922, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>390</sup> WRT meeting, 4 October 1922, LS 75/1, NA Wellington

<sup>391</sup> WRT meetings, 7 February and 11 July 1923, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>392</sup> WRT meeting, 17 March 1924, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>393</sup> WRT meeting, 19 May 1924, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>394</sup> WRT meeting, 23 March, 27 July and 28 September 1931, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>395</sup> WRT meeting, 28 November 1932, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

suggestion of purchasing the five historical sites.<sup>396</sup> They must also have decided against vesting the Pipiriki mill with the WRT.<sup>397</sup> However a Bi-monthly Report of the WRT, dated May 1934, noted that Mr Pestal of Kawana was agreeable to giving the Board control of the mill site there. The Report also suggested a stone be placed to mark the burial place at Operiki Pa of Haimoana, described as one of the Natives who saved the situation in the Moutoa fight in 1864.<sup>398</sup>

The suggestions for the preservation of historical sites became part of wider discussions in 1932 and 1933 on the control and maintenance of scenic reserves on the Whanganui River between the WRT, Lands Department, and some members of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. As mentioned above, Veitch suggested a conference to devise a scheme to better coordinate expenditure and effort. This was held on 21 April 1932 and was attended by WRT members, the Under Secretary of Lands, the Commissioner of Crown Lands Wellington, and Mr Shepherd from the Native Department.

The question of Maori lands, and who was to have authority over them, formed part of the discussion. WRT members proposed that the Trust arrange with Maori owners to take over control of the Whakaihuwaka Block opposite Pipiriki, urupa especially those on the new Pipiriki Road, Operiki Pa, and the site of Kawana Mill. The intention was, members said, to develop a tree nursery on the Whakaihuwaka Block. Other areas of Maori land, submitted by the WRT and agreed to by their owners, could be brought into the scheme from time to time. Maori could have representation in the management through two places on the WRT. McGregor, who was one of WRT representatives at the meeting, added that he had approached some chief Maori about the sacred areas and they were quite sympathetic to the proposals.<sup>399</sup>

The Native Department considered that Maori and the Department would support the preservation of urupa but that, in view of the claims regarding the Whanganui River and its banks, 'the time may not be quite propitious to approach the Maoris with regard to permitting their lands to be utilised for tree planting'. The

---

<sup>396</sup> WRT meeting, 27 March 1933, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>397</sup> WRT meeting, 24 July 1933, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>398</sup> WRT Bi-Monthly Report May 1934, LS 75/2, NA Wellington

<sup>399</sup> Veitch to Min Lands, 11 February 1932 and Report of meeting 21 April 1932, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

Department referred the proposal to Judge J. W. Browne, President of the Aotea District Native Land Court, to confer with interested Maori.<sup>400</sup>

Judge Browne held meetings at Pipiriki, Ranana, and Koroniti. Maori owners at Pipiriki agreed that places of historical interest should be preserved but they objected to control of Whakaihuwaka Block by the WRT. They argued that the Trust had done nothing at Pukehinau Park near Pipiriki other than planting a few trees which were now overgrown with fern and rubbish. They contended that scenic reserves in Maori hands were not interfered with but that many in European hands had trees felled and their scenic beauty destroyed. Maori owners at the Ranana meeting were unanimous that Ngarakauwhakarara No 15 should not be vested in the WRT as a portion of it might be required for the Ranana Development Scheme. Maori at Koroniti objected to Operiki Pa, Kawana Mill site, and the old pa at Mangatoa Creek being handed over to the WRT.<sup>401</sup>

Before the meetings with Maori were held, the WRT suggested the names of Tuka Peni of Koroniti and Matenga Keepa Tahukumutia of Pipiriki as being suitable representatives on the WRT as they had a good knowledge of requirements of the river and the reserves.<sup>402</sup> Nothing came of the proposals, either to vest Maori land in the WRT or for Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi to have representation on its Board. As the Minister of Lands expressed it, since Maori were not in favour of handing over control to the Wanganui River Trust Domain Board, no further action would be taken.<sup>403</sup>

This chapter has examined how authority was exercised over the scenic reserves between 1891 and 1958 by the Wanganui River Trust and the Scenery Preservation Board as a division of the Department of Lands and Survey. It has outlined their policies and practices in the maintenance of the reserves. This involved inspections and work by Downes as the WRT's permanent and paid Ranger, honorary inspectors, and officers of government departments. The work included fencing, noxious weed control through various methods including planting trees on the scenic

---

<sup>400</sup> US NA to US Lands, 5 May 1932, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>401</sup> Browne to US NA, 14 January 1933, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>402</sup> WRT to US NA, 27 April 1932, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington; WRT Minutes 21 March, 26 April, and 23 May 1932, LS 75/2

<sup>403</sup> Min Lands to Min NA, 7 February 1933, LS 4/219, 0060, Box 963, DOC HO Wellington

reserves. The latter brought about a dispute between the WRT and the SPB because, by 1932, it was the latter's policy to plant only indigenous trees in the reserves.

Although one-third of the scenic reserves were taken from Maori land, there was no suggestion until 1932 that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi should be given representation on the WRT. No Maori became an honorary inspector of scenic reserves although one, Gregor McGregor was married to a Maori, and both he and Downes were interested in the preservation of Maori artifacts and sites. That interest, however, caused resentment among some Maori. Proposals by the WRT in 1932, that Maori land should be vested in the Trust and Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi given two places on it, were rejected by Maori at meetings at Pipiriki, Ranana, and Koroniti. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi wanted urupa protected but they also wanted to retain control of what remained of their land.

The next chapter will examine the period between 1958 and 1986.

\* \* \* \* \*



## **12. Authority, Policy, Management, And Maintenance: 1958 – 1986**

This chapter continues the section on how authority was exercised over the scenic reserves. It looks at the period between 1958 and 1986. The Department of Lands and Survey continued to be the responsible department but authority was devolved to the Wanganui River Scenic Board which became the Wanganui River Reserves Board between 1980 and 1982. From 1982 the reserves, most of which became part of Whanganui National Park, were administered by Lands and Survey under both the Taranaki and Wellington Land Boards with control by the Commissioner of Lands Wellington. Because of the national park proposal, the Wellington National Parks and Reserves Board was to have a policy oversight. As in the previous chapter, the policies and interests of these bodies are discussed.

Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi had a formal and greater role than in the past in the management of the reserves for much of this period. But after 1982, when management was located in Wellington, they feared their voice would diminish although an iwi member was appointed to the Wellington National Parks and Reserves Board in 1983. In 1981 Te Tikanga Commission for Evangelisation Justice and Development, which represented three tupuna of the river, was established. Known as the Wanganui River Reserve Trust, it supported the WRRB's call for continued local administration of the reserves. The Commission submitted that there should be more Maori involvement, more Maori on the WRRB, and that the WRRB should be under the control of the Commission. These, and other concerns for Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi, are examined, although issues better relating to the establishment of Whanganui National Park are omitted.

### 12.1. Wanganui River Scenic Board (WRSB) – Establishment

After the abolition of the Wanganui River Trust in 1940, the Lands Department's Field Inspectors continued to keep an eye on the scenic reserves but the active management of the WRT ceased. In 1945 and 1946 suggestions were made by the Public Works Department and within the Lands Department that the Whanganui

watershed should be investigated for its tourist potential.<sup>404</sup> Seemingly little further happened until 1952 when the river's tourist potential was again considered. The Commissioner of Crown Lands thought there was no reason why the river should not be reinstated as a major tourist attraction under the administration of a local body like the former Trust. The Department, he said, held £1,800 in Wanganui City Council debentures and £1,225. 17. 4 in cash at the Post Office Savings Bank. Under the Reserves and Other Lands Disposal Act 1940, these funds were to be applied towards the purchase of additional Domain lands or the improvement of others. It was wrong, he said, that the money should remain invested. 'It should be put to good use'.<sup>405</sup>

In 1953 the CCL proposed to submit the idea of a national park to the National Parks Authority and to call a meeting of interested people in Wanganui to discuss it.<sup>406</sup> By this time the river was attracting recreational users. The President of the New Zealand Canoeing Association wrote to Lands concerned that the river was not receiving the attention it had under the Trust, and about the condition of the niu poles at Maraekowhai.<sup>407</sup> The national park proposal was still a possibility in 1955 when the Wanganui Town Clerk enquired about future control of the reserves and financial obligations.<sup>408</sup> But the National Parks Authority rejected the idea for a number of reasons. A limited number of national parks was desirable. Finances were uncertain. The river would need to be inspected beforehand and the Authority could not spare staff. If tourism did not pay when tourism was a leisurely undertaking, it would not pay when travel was faster. There was little local body interest.<sup>409</sup>

Instead, two scenic boards were proposed in 1958 to cover the reserves between Taumarunui and Pipiriki, and between Pipiriki and Wanganui.<sup>410</sup> Local Wanganui interest gained momentum when John Coull, a Wanganui businessman, organised local meetings and committees in 1957-58. From these came the idea of a single body to control the reserves, the Wanganui River Scenic Board. This was established in August 1958.<sup>411</sup>

---

<sup>404</sup> District Engineer PW to CCL Lands, 24 August 1945 and Field Inspector to Lands, 7 January 1946, Box 95, 8/3/1/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>405</sup> CCL to District Field Officer, 29 August 1952, Box 149, 13/223/10, DOC Wanganui

<sup>406</sup> CCL Wellington to CCL Hamilton, 27 July 1953, Box 149, 13/223/10, DOC Wanganui

<sup>407</sup> Pres NZ Canoeing Assn to CCL Wellington, [August 1953], Box 149, 13/223/10 DOC Wanganui

<sup>408</sup> Town Clerk to Asst CCL, 5 December 1955, Box 149, 13/223/11, DOC Wanganui

<sup>409</sup> Grieg to CCL Wellington, 4 October 1955, Box 1, WR 1, Doc Wanganui

<sup>410</sup> Newspaper [unnamed] clipping, 27 March 1958, Box 149, 13/223/11; Director General Lands to CCL New Plymouth, 5 June 1958, Box 132, 13/11, DOC Wanganui

<sup>411</sup> NZG, 28 August 1958, p 1139

## 12.2. WRSB representation – Maori

The composition of the WRSB was similar to that of the WRT in that it consisted of council representatives from Wanganui and regional local bodies whose territories bordered the river. They were the Ohakune, Raetihi, and Taumarunui Borough Councils; the Waitotara, Wanganui, Waimarino, and Taumarunui County Councils; and the Wanganui City Council. The differences between the WRT and the WRSB were that MPs and the Wanganui Chamber of Commerce were not on the WRSB but a Maori was. In committee discussions on the formation of the WRSB, a ‘Representative of the Maori Race’ was desired along with the local body representatives.<sup>412</sup> This official place may have been partly due to Maori appointments on scenic boards in Rotorua and the Bay of Islands and to Eruera Tirikatene’s parliamentary question in 1953.<sup>413</sup> Maori representation on the WRT had been considered in 1932 but did not eventuate.<sup>414</sup>

Initially, Robert Tanginoa Tapa of Ranana was nominated for the position to the WRSB but, for an undocumented reason, he was unable to take up the appointment.<sup>415</sup> Iriaka Ratana, MP for Western Maori, was appointed instead.<sup>416</sup> All representatives were appointed for a seven-year term.

Because of Parliamentary duties Ratana was not able to attend many WRSB meetings but was reappointed in 1965.<sup>417</sup> Perhaps because of her busy life, she suggested the names of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi who might be interested in working with the WRSB, including George Hipango of Putiki and Rangi Mete Kingi of Rata. The Secretary of the WRSB, R. T. Gilberd, invited them to the Board’s 1967 annual general meeting, saying that the Board wanted Maori to be acquainted with its work and perhaps to take an interest in its affairs. Gilberd also said the Board wanted to ensure that Maori wishes were known before it made moves on the development of the reserves or on the Wanganui River in general.<sup>418</sup> Gilberd also wrote to Mrs R. Takarangi of Putiki and to Titi Tihu of Tawata.<sup>419</sup>

---

<sup>412</sup> Coull to Asst CCL, 28 April 1958, Box 149, 13/232/11, DOC Wanganui

<sup>413</sup> See Chapter 2, 2.4

<sup>414</sup> See Chapter 11, 11.6

<sup>415</sup> Coull to CCL, 27 May 1958, Box 149, 13/232/11, DOC Wanganui

<sup>416</sup> CCL to Coull, 28 August 1958, Box 149, 13/232/11, DOC Wanganui

<sup>417</sup> Correspondence Gilberd, Ratana, and Lands, July-September 1965, Box 4, WR 2/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>418</sup> Gilberd to Hipango and Mete Kingi, 14 April 1967, Box 4, WR 2/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>419</sup> Gilberd to Takarangi, Gilberd to Tihu, 14 April 1967, Box 5, WR3/1, DOC Wanganui

There are no responses to the invitation from Mete Kingi and Takarangi on the file but Hipango and Tihu, with his grandson Archie Taiaroa, attended the meeting.<sup>420</sup> Gilbert sent the [AGM] Minutes to H. Amohia of Taumarunui.<sup>421</sup>

Ratana resigned from the WRSB for health reasons in 1972. In her letter of resignation she said, 'I can assure you, the Atihau people of Whanganui will be willing to assist the Board, and it has always been my hope that they be given the opportunity to do so. May I point this out, Sir, an educational approach, whereby a "sense of belonging may be imparted, will bring around the Atihau Tribe to support the functions of the Board"'.<sup>422</sup>

Her resignation led to dissatisfaction among Maori about the way in which Maori representation on the Board was organised. This possibly also reflected rivalry as to who should be the sole Maori representative and from which area of the river she or he should come. Mete Kingi's name must have been mentioned as Ratana's replacement because an extract from Board Minutes recorded a letter from Mrs A. Henry of Taumarunui opposing his appointment. Her reason was that, as a member of the Wanganui tribes, she felt that the matter should have been handled in a more representative manner. She suggested a process through the respective District Maori Councils who met regularly in Wanganui, or the tribal representatives. However, Whakaari Rangitakuku Mete Kingi (Rangi) was confirmed in the appointment in 1973.<sup>423</sup> Henry seemingly was made an honorary member but was not reappointed in 1975.<sup>424</sup>

The Maori Affairs Department recommended Mete Kingi's reappointment in 1976 because he had 'the necessary mana and respect of both the Maori and the European community'. Discussing Henry's point about other bodies with authority to speak for local Maori, the Departmental Officer mentioned the Aotea District Maori Council and Maori Executive Councils from all over the Aotea Maori Land Court District. But, he said, the representative on the WRSB should be Wanganui Maori although Taumarunui Maoris could have a claim.<sup>425</sup>

---

<sup>420</sup> Hipango to Gilbert, Tihu to Gilbert, 1 May 1967, Box 4, WR 2/1 and Box 5 WR 3/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>421</sup> Gilbert to Amohia, 15 February 1968, Box 4, WR 2/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>422</sup> Ratana to Chair, 6 June 1972, Box 4, WR 2/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>423</sup> Correspondence and Minutes extracts, September 1972 to March 1973, Box 4, WR 2/1, DOC Wanganui; NZG, 31 May 1973, p 1017

<sup>424</sup> Bishop to Henry, 9 June 1975, Box 4, WR 2/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>425</sup> Morrill to WRSB, 10 October 1976, Box 4, WR 2/2, DOC Wanganui

### 12.3. Other Representation

From the WRSB's beginning, the Lands Department made an annual grant towards its running costs but from 1972 the Department took over responsibility for providing secretarial, accounting, and technical services. In 1976 the Department suggested that, in view of the decreasing proportion of money contributed by local bodies, local body representation could be reduced and representation widened.<sup>426</sup>

From 1975 there was discussion about the WRSB's role in preserving historic sites on scenic reserves under its control. The Historic Places Trust suggested it should be represented on the Board but Board members saw little merit in this because most sites were on Board land and it already had a duty to protect them.<sup>427</sup> With the passing of the 1977 Reserves Act, which incorporated scenic, historic, scientific, and nature reserves into one overall classification, the WRSB was reconstituted as the Wanganui River Reserves Board in 1980. The Commissioner of Crown Lands became its chairperson and the HPT received representation on the Board.<sup>428</sup>

### 12.4. Wanganui River Reserves Board (WRRB)

With Mete Kingi continuing to represent Maori until his death in 1981, the WRRB operated for two years. The 1980 National Parks Act, which came into force from 1 April 1981, established regional Boards to administer national parks and reserves within their territories. The WRRB was initially reappointed until 31 December 1981. But, with the idea of a Whanganui River-centred national park under serious discussion within the Lands Department, and its belief that the river reserves were 'an integral part of our natural heritage', the WRRB was only a temporary reprieve for local control.

Members lobbied the government vigorously for the continuation of local control. The Board argued that it should remain in existence because the management of the river reserves had special problems such as Maori land ownership which the Board had learned to cope with successfully over the years. This experience, it said,

---

<sup>426</sup> Director General Lands to CCL Lands, 9 April 1976, Box 4, WR 2/2; 'Introduction to the Wanganui River Scenic Reserves', 1974, p 4, Box 13, WR 11/1; DOC Wanganui

<sup>427</sup> WRSB meetings, 21 May 1975 and 23 February 1977, Box 5, WR 3B/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>428</sup> WRSB meetings, 14 February 1978 and correspondence to 1980, Box 4, WR 2/2, DOC Wanganui; NZG, 23 April 1980, p 1207

would be lost under the new system.<sup>429</sup> A new member of the Board, Jennie Tolhurst, expressed a similar opinion to the Minister of Lands. She believed that the acquisition of land over the years ‘has only been possible by careful and deliberate negotiations by members of the River Board who know and understand the Wanganui River Maoris’.<sup>430</sup> Mete Kingi, representing Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi, wrote to the Department of Maori Affairs objecting to the transfer of control of the reserves from the Board to the National Parks and Reserves Authority.<sup>431</sup> Maori therefore also wanted control to remain in local hands. However the WRRB was disestablished from 31 March 1982 and the Wellington National Parks and Reserves Board took control from the next day.<sup>432</sup> An article in the *Taumarunui Gazette* remarked on the omission of a Maori representative from the new Board when Maori land comprised the largest part of the land bordering the river.<sup>433</sup>

In 1983 Reimana Kaporere Bailey was nominated by the Aotea District Maori Council to the Wellington National Parks and Reserve Board. He was appointed and was on the Board when the Whanganui National Park was established in 1986.<sup>434</sup> Henry was concerned about Bailey’s appointment, as she had been with Mete Kingi’s, but was assured by the Commissioner of Crown Lands that Bailey’s appointment would not ‘in any way (unless the Maori people otherwise decide) be taken as representative of the Maori people as of right.’<sup>435</sup> Henry’s concern again appears to reflect rivalry about who and where representation should come from. It should, however, be seen in the context of tribal meetings to discuss special legislation to enable representation as of right for Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi in the management of the proposed national park. The CCL told Henry that, if and when such special legislation was passed, the Maori people would be asked to nominate their representative. Such representation would be in addition to Bailey, should he still be a member of the Board.<sup>436</sup> These issues will be investigated in a report on the Whanganui National Park.

---

<sup>429</sup> WRRB meeting, 17 February 1982, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>430</sup> Tolhurst to Min Lands, 17 February 1982, Box 4, WR 2/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>431</sup> Harris to DG Lands, 25 August 1981, LS 7/14, s NP 1, ss 4, 0060 Box 1179, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>432</sup> NZG, 11 March 1982, p 718

<sup>433</sup> *Taumarunui Express*, 11 March 1982, Box 4, WR 2/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>434</sup> Min Lands to Bailey, 27 April 1984, 1/NP7W, ss2, 0060 Box AX 0907, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>435</sup> Phillips to Henry, 27 April 1984, 1/NP7W, ss 2, 0060 Box AX 0907, DOC HO Wellington

<sup>436</sup> *ibid*

## 12.5. Policy – WRSB and WRRB

### Proposed Dam

Tourism and recreation on the river were guiding principles behind the formation of the WRSB in 1958 but no strategic vision was contemplated until the mid 1960s. This was for several reasons which included lack of finance, conflicting interests with neighbouring farmers who favoured goats which caused damage to the reserves, and the need for decisions on additional scenic reserves along the river. But the greatest hindrance to a strategic vision was uncertainty over plans for the building of a hydro-electric dam on the river.<sup>437</sup> Investigations for construction were carried out at Kaiwhaiki and Atene. They revealed that, since the river would be impounded for many miles, any dam would encroach on many of the scenic reserves. The reserves would be further affected because it was the policy of the New Zealand Electricity Department to clear bush five to ten feet below the minimum water level.<sup>438</sup>

As far as the scenic reserves were concerned, the WRSB's attitude to the dam was positive. Its position was related to flood damage when the river could rise 60 feet or more. The Board saw an advantage in the dam in that it would provide a deep, wide channel that would lessen the effect of the floods and, consequently, the severe erosion which was then an eyesore. The eroded banks would be submerged. The Board considered that the views of the bush would be improved and that the bush would be saved because deer cullers would have better access. It thought that the proposed lake would not greatly affect the scenery because the cliff scenery was not as good as it had been previously. Since the clearing of bush in the headwaters, frequent flash floods washed away the ferns which had draped the cliffs. The formation of a lake would open up new cliff and gorge scenery which would not deteriorate in the same way as the floods would not be so severe.<sup>439</sup> While the Board's analysis applied to scenic reserves, some Maori sacred and heritage sites would also have been inundated.

### Scenic Waterway Concept

---

<sup>437</sup> WRSB Report for Wanganui Regional Development Council, [1967], Box 9, WR 5; CCL to CS, 24 November 1966, Box 149, 13/223/14, DOC Wanganui

<sup>438</sup> Commissioner Works to DG Lands, 4 October 1960, Box 149, 13/223/12; Commissioner Works to WRSB, 12 June 1964, Box 18, WR 14/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>439</sup> WRSB, [August 1964], Box 18, WR 14/1, DOC Wanganui

The dam did not proceed and thereafter the WRSB developed what it called a ‘scenic waterway’ concept along the river.<sup>440</sup> Under a management plan, the first priority to achieve this concept was to investigate lands with scenic potential not already reserves, and to acquire those which were freehold and Maori land whenever possible. On Maori land, Mete Kingi suggested that an Incorporation [unnamed], with which he was involved, might be interested in having 5,000 acres reserved in some manner. The Board’s Chairperson stated that he would like to see, within the large areas of Maori land up the river ‘locked up’ in Maori reservation, land ‘to the skyline’ vested in the WRSB. The rest could be returned to the owners’ control. It was unjustified, he said, to acquire large areas of Maori land away from the river.<sup>441</sup> In the event, scenic reserves made in the 1970s seem to have been only unoccupied Crown land.<sup>442</sup>

In the upper reaches of the Whanganui River, the ‘scenic waterway’ policy aimed to recognise and promote Maori and European history, recreation, cultural landscapes, and reserves of remnant native forest. In the lower reaches, the policy included the first three former objectives together with recognition and promotion of the large scenic reserves, and tramping opportunities. Further objectives were to remove exotic vegetation except where it had scenic or historic significance; and to preserve and maintain the natural habitat of indigenous fauna.<sup>443</sup>

### Management Issues

Within the strategic goals outlined in the previous section, management practices in the 1960s included building huts for trampers on minimal budgets with volunteer labour. By 1964 the John Coull and Tieke huts were built in this way.<sup>444</sup> By 1969, improvements at Pipiriki included public shelters and toilets, and jetty maintenance.<sup>445</sup> Observations were carried out to show the distribution and destruction patterns of possums, goats, and pigs which were then trapped or shot.<sup>446</sup>

---

<sup>440</sup> CCL Wellington to CCL New Plymouth, 19 November 1973, Box 132, 13/11; ‘Introduction to the Whanganui River Scenic Reserves’, 1974, p 3, Box 13, 11/1; ‘Proposed Whanganui Scenic Waterway’, [1974], Box 9, WR 5, DOC Wanganui

<sup>441</sup> WRSB meeting, 24 May 1978, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>442</sup> Annual Report year ended 31 March 1974, WRSB, Box 5, WR 3/1, DOC Wanganui. See Chapter 5, 5.1.6

<sup>443</sup> Management Plan, August 1981, Box 5, WR 3A/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>444</sup> Gilbert to CCL, 3 March 1964, Box 149, 13/223/14, Box 13, WR 10/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>445</sup> Correspondence, Hospitality Wanganui Inc and WRSB, 1968-69, Box 9, WR 5, DOC Wanganui

<sup>446</sup> Opossum Report, May 1965, Box 22, WR 16/1, DOC Wanganui



But rangers reported that, under cover of shooting goats, hunters were also shooting indigenous birds.<sup>447</sup> Honorary rangers carried out general inspections and maintenance.<sup>448</sup> In 1969 a scientific study of flora on the reserves began, perhaps as part of a national biological survey of reserves.<sup>449</sup>

In the 1970s and 1980s all of these managerial practices intensified with the appointment in 1974 of a permanent ranger who was stationed at Pipiriki, although such an appointment had been proposed in the previous decade.<sup>450</sup> The numbers of honorary rangers increased.<sup>451</sup> A Maori ranger, Robert Te Huia, was employed.<sup>452</sup> Inspections, noxious animal and weed control, and fencing continued.<sup>453</sup> Possum trappers using Whakahoro hut for lengthy stays were evicted.<sup>454</sup> A control plan for fire was devised in conjunction with the Forest Service.<sup>455</sup>

By the 1970s, there were five huts; Whakahoro, Mead, and Kirikiriroa, as well as John Coull and Tieke.<sup>456</sup> Replacements for the two latter huts were constructed in 1981 and 1983 respectively. While canoeists appreciated the new John Coull hut, there was concern that it was near a historic burial site commemorated by a memorial stone. The HPT undertook an archaeological report and thought the site ‘not significant as a burial ground’.<sup>457</sup> In 1959, before the John Coull Memorial Scenic Reserve (No 107) was gazetted from Crown land, the CCL New Plymouth suggested that Ratana could arrange for an enquiry into urupa in the area. The CCL saw no objection to its inclusion in the scenic reserve ‘provided that Maori rights and interests regarding the urupa are protected.’<sup>458</sup> There is no record on file of whether an enquiry was made. In 1979 Mete Kingi inquired about the Tieke hut, which was becoming derelict, and agreed it should be demolished.<sup>459</sup> The siting of both the John

---

<sup>447</sup> Ranger to Controller Wildlife Division, 28 June 1959, Box 149, 13/223/12, DOC Wanganui

<sup>448</sup> eg J. Erceg, Ranger Report, September 1964, Box 18, WR 15/1 and Box 17, WR 13/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>449</sup> Scenic and Allied Joint Reports, January 1969, Box 129, 13/1/1/2, DOC Wanganui; Geoff Park, *Effective Exclusion? An Exploratory Overview of Crown Actions and Maori Responses Concerning the Indigenous Flora and Fauna, 1912-1983*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001, p 614

<sup>450</sup> ‘Introduction to the Wanganui River Scenic Reserves’, 1974, Box 13, WR 11/1; Gilbert to CCL, 17 May 1966, Box 4, WR 2/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>451</sup> WRRB meeting, 18 November 1981, Box 5, WR 3A/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>452</sup> Ranger Pipiriki to WRRB, 20 October 1981, Box 18, WR 15/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>453</sup> Reports and meetings, 1975-1981, Box 5, WR 3/1 and WR 3A, DOC Wanganui

<sup>454</sup> WRRB meeting, 20 August 1980, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>455</sup> Ranger’s Report, 5/9/77-25/11/77, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>456</sup> ‘Proposed Wanganui Scenic Waterway’, [1974], Inventory, Box 9, WR 5, DOC Wanganui

<sup>457</sup> WRRB meeting, 18 February 1981, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>458</sup> CCL New Plymouth to CCL Wellington, 7 October 1959, Box 144, 13/177, DOC Wanganui

<sup>459</sup> WSRB meeting, 22 February 1979, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

Coull and Tieke huts was to cause offence to Maori and to become the cause of controversy in the late 1980s.

The WRSB and the WRRB also gained authority over increasing commercial and recreational usages of the river through power to issue licenses for commercial vehicles and fishing permits. By 1981 the bodies were licensing jet boat tours and marathons, and helicopter landing rights.<sup>460</sup>

### 12.6. Issues For Maori

Like the Wanganui River Trust in the 1920s, the WRSB administration in the 1970s was interested in the preservation and display of items of Maori cultural life. The Board investigated the possibility of obtaining a Maori canoe for an exhibition at Pipiriki when the Ranger was located there. It was grateful for the gift of a patu for display there.<sup>461</sup> The restoration of Kemp's Pole was achieved between 1975 and 1977 without the antagonism that arose over the preservation of carvings in the 1920s. With enquiries first by Mete Kingi and an inspection by the HPT, permission was sought from its Maori owners. This was not immediately forthcoming but in 1976 owners agreed. By December 1977, the Pole was again in position.<sup>462</sup> The WRRB also restored at least one of the niu poles at Maraekowhai. This was on private land which became Private Protected Land in 1978 in an agreement with the Crown, under the Reserves Act 1977, in which the Board undertook to maintain the reserve.<sup>463</sup>

In 1981, the WRRB discussed the possible purchase of 50,000 acres, in the Retaruke area, on which there were urupa sites. Tolhurst considered the Board should look at having the areas designated but, by then, the 1977 Reserves Act required the consent of the Minister of Maori Affairs before any Maori land could be taken. The WRRB asked Maori elders to do a plan of areas which they would be prepared to vest in the Board but the Minutes say that Maori had not done so by May 1981.<sup>464</sup>

From 1958 Maori had an official voice in the policy-making and management of the Whanganui River scenic reserves. Although she may have attended few meetings, Ratana presumably applied her philosophy of assistance and education to WRSB issues. The WRSB said, as stated above, that it wanted to ensure Maori wishes

---

<sup>460</sup> Wanganui River Scenic Board Waters Control Order 1975, NZG 1975, p 2179; Box 1, WR 1 WRRB meeting, 19 August 1981, Box 5, WR 3/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>461</sup> WRSB meetings, 1975-1977, Box 5, WR 3B/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>462</sup> WRSB meetings, 1975-1977, Box 5, WR 3B/1, 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>463</sup> WRSB and WRRB meetings, 1979-81, Box 5, WR 3A, DOC Wanganui

were known before it made moves on the reserves. From the mid 1960s, the Board certainly made efforts to involve more Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi in its plans. This did not always happen. For example, T. Amohia, a manager of Pipiriki Incorporation, wrote to the Board commending the tourist development of river facilities but regretting that the Board had not first consulted the Incorporation. Amohia was invited to subsequent Board meetings. At a meeting in March 1970 to coordinate plans and the development of the river, Mr and Mrs Amohia pressed for urgent development of Pipiriki while Mr Takarangi presented plans for the development of Putiki Marae.<sup>465</sup> The Board believed its relationship with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi was working successfully.

There is no record of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi's opinion of the relationship. However the above examples show that, with control located in Wanganui, one official place on the Board, Henry's honorary position in the 1970s, and relatively easy access to the Board if necessary, iwi had a greater voice than previously in the management of the river scenic reserves. It is understandable that they feared its loss when management moved to Wellington in 1982. Even though Bailey was on the Wellington National Parks and Reserve Board from 1983, they made efforts to retain local control. A new grouping, Te Tikanga Commission for Evangelisation Justice and Development, developed plans for an increased voice.

The Commission, known as the Wanganui River Reserve Trust, comprised Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi from the length of the Whanganui River. The executive members were:

Titi Tihu, Kaumatua/Maori Theologian;  
 Hikaia Amohia, Director/Chairman;  
 Eugene D. Morgan, Solicitor/Secretary;  
 Father Mikaere, Theological Advisor.

The members were:

Tupuna

- 1) Tamaupoko - Taitoko Tawhiri, Paul Mareikura, Joan Akapita
- 2) Hinengakau – Archie Taiaroa, Kevin Amohia, Linda Henry
- 3) Tupoho – Heemi Bailey, Rangi Metekingi (sic), Sir Hepi Te Heuheu

---

<sup>464</sup> WRRB meeting 20 May 1981, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>465</sup> Amohia to WRSB, 27 June 1969; WRSB meeting 18 March 1970, Box 9 WR 5, DOC Wanganui

In a submission on the WRRB's Management Plan in 1981, the Commission presented its case that, not only should the WRRB be retained and have more Maori members, but also that the Wanganui River and all lands under the control of the WRRB should be under the control of the Commission. The Wanganui River was sacred, the Commission stated, from the first rapid, Ngahuinga, to 23 miles out to sea and the emphasis was on spirituality.<sup>466</sup> The Commission asked to be heard at the WRRB's hearing on the Management Plan.

The WRRB resolved that, because the submission did not involve management considerations within the requirements of the Act, there would be little purpose in the Commission presenting its submission at the hearing but that the WRRB would receive it at Wanganui.<sup>467</sup> The Submission was not included in the summary of submissions by W. Kimber, presumably because it did not directly address the 1981 Management Plan.<sup>468</sup>

As discussion, policy, and planning intensified for a national park in the 1980s, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi concentrated their efforts on again gaining a greater voice in the control and management of the reserved land on the Whanganui River.

This chapter has examined how authority was exercised over the scenic reserves in the period 1958 to 1986, at which date most of the reserves were transferred to the Whanganui National Park. The Department of Lands and Survey continued to be the responsible department but authority was devolved to the Wanganui River Scenic Board which became the Wanganui River Reserves Board between 1980 and 1982. From 1982 the reserves were administered by Lands and Survey under both the Taranaki and Wellington Land Boards with control by the Commissioner of Lands, Wellington. Because of the national park proposal, the Wellington National Parks and Reserves Board was to have a policy oversight. Under the 'scenic waterway' concept, more scenic reserves were designated from Crown land, aspects of Maori and European history were preserved, and recreation promoted. Maintenance of the reserves continued, especially through noxious pest control. The WRSB and the WRRB considered that had successful working relationships with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi.

---

<sup>466</sup> Amohia to WRRB, 3 November 1981, Box 9, WR 5/1, DOC Wanganui

<sup>467</sup> WRRB meeting, 18 November 1981, Box 5, WR 3B/2, DOC Wanganui

<sup>468</sup> Summary 17 November 1981, Box 9, WR 5/1, DOC Wanganui

The iwi's opinion of the relationship is not on file. But it had a formal place on the WRSB and the WRRB and therefore a greater role than in the past in the management of the reserves. Mrs A. Henry, who held an honorary position on the WRSB between 1972 and 1975, was concerned for the way in which iwi representation was organised. The Boards made efforts to hear the views of Maori from different areas of the river. But Board members also continued former policies by suggesting that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi vest some of their lands in the Board. These suggestions continued to be rejected. In 1981, when management of the reserves was about to be located in Wellington, Te-Atihaunui-a-Paparangi sought the continuation of local control. Individuals, like board member Rangi Mete Kingi, lobbied for this. Even when Reimana Bailey was appointed to the Wellington National Parks and Reserve Board in 1983, new groups, like Te Tikanga Commission for Evangelisation Justice and Development, which represented three tupuna on the river, supported local control and a greater voice in management. They continued do to so throughout the discussions on the formation of the Whanganui National Park.

\* \* \* \* \*

### 13. CONCLUSION

This report has examined the origins, creation, and management of the scenic reserves along the Whanganui River and what these activities have meant to Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi in the century between the 1880s and the 1980s. The process of reservation has been driven by Pakeha conservation pressure to which Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi have had to react. The persistence of the conservationist drive for the Crown to acquire more reserves has been equalled by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi's determination to maintain the mana and management of their lands. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi were not opposed to conservation of scenic areas but had differing views from the Scenery Preservation Board and its parent, the Department of Lands and Survey, about how much land should be reserved, about the process of its selection, and about who should control it.

The report concludes that this difference originally arose from statements in the Scenery Preservation Commission Report in 1905. The Commissioners stated that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi might be able to continue cultivating small river flats, even though scenic reservation was paramount. The Commissioners believed 'judiciously planted' settlements would enhance the river's beauty and said they had excluded lands where settlement was possible from reservation. Boundaries of the reserves would be arranged with the owners on the ground, a give and take policy would prevail, and Maori wishes would be consulted and considered.<sup>469</sup>

Clearly, the Commissioners expected some expansion of settlement and farming to occur, that Maori landowners would be consulted, and that there would be negotiation with them about the scenic reserve boundaries. That Maori had believed these statements is confirmed by James Carroll's speech in 1910. Carroll had held a meeting with Maori at Jerusalem in which, he said, Maori expressed their willingness to cooperate in the work of scenery preservation. They would, Carroll said, be pleased to have scenic areas preserved but they wished discrimination to be used so that only scenery was preserved and not their cultivations.<sup>470</sup> In their evidence to the Wanganui Reserves Commission in 1916, some Maori witnesses referred to a memorable image

---

<sup>469</sup> Scenery Preservation Commission, Recommendations June 1904-March 1906, LS 70/5, NA Wellington

<sup>470</sup> 'Deforesting the Banks of the Wanganui River' [1910], pamphlet from WSP&BS, Box 147, 13/233/3, DOC Wanganui

from Carroll which depicted what should be reserved. Areas where only birds could fly should be scenic reserve; areas where man or beast could walk should remain Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi's to use. Many witnesses also wanted to be able to show the SPB and the WRRC the areas that they were willing to have reserved.<sup>471</sup>

The policies expressed by the SPC did not eventuate. Its successor, the SPB, and its surveyors decided what was to be taken and established boundaries in accordance with conservation ideals and apparently without consultation with Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. As James Mackenzie, a former Under Secretary of Lands, told the WRRC, if Maori wishes had been adhered to very little land would have been secured for scenery. It was justifiable, he said, to take suitable settlement lands for scenic reserve on a great waterway like the Whanganui River.<sup>472</sup>

The differences between the SPB and Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi remained and became exacerbated when the Crown acquired the ability to take land by compulsion. Although the WRRC recommended the return to Maori owners of some areas taken for scenic reserve, this did not occur because the Lands Department required that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi give up further protest as a *quid pro quo*. Thereafter, when controlling bodies of the scenic reserves suggested that more Maori land be vested in them, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi refused.

Sections 1 and 2 explain how the process of reservation got under way. In the 1890s and 1900s the conservation ideal was the permanent preservation of natural indigenous scenery along the river to provide tourists with romantic experiences of New Zealand forest and wild water that would rival comparable international landscapes. The Whanganui River was seen as a pre-eminent example of New Zealand's natural heritage. To cater for tourists Alexander Hatrick expanded his river boat and accommodation services.

Conservation precepts were endorsed by the Crown through legislation. The links between tourism and natural attractions were explicit because the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts was the responsible department between 1901 and 1909. Thereafter, the Department of Lands and Survey again held responsibility as it had done prior to 1901. Under the 1891 Wanganui River Trust Act, the Wanganui River Trust was constituted to protect river navigation and to conserve the natural scenery

---

<sup>471</sup> See Chapter 7, 7.2

on the Whanganui River banks from a point four miles from its source to Raorikia. The WRT was given authority over discontinuous strips of Crown land, one mile wide, which were classified as public domain, on both sides of the river. In an amending Act of 1912, the WRT was authorised to lease some of the public domain for revenue but the river bank slopes with views to the skyline were to remain in natural forest and vegetation. The Trust comprised members of local bodies and one person appointed by the Governor. Until 1932 there was no suggestion that a member of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi should serve on the Trust despite the iwi's long and intimate connection with the river.

Specific Scenery Preservation Acts in 1903, 1906, 1908 and 1910 provided for the identification, reservation, and management of areas of Maori, private, and Crown land with scenic qualities. The Scenery Preservation Act 1903 established the Scenery Preservation Commission to make the first identifications and reservations. Scenery Preservation was declared a public work under the Public Works Act 1903 so that Maori and private lands could be acquired by compulsion. The system for assessing compensation, however, was different for each. Compensation for private, freehold lands was by an arbitration system in the Compensation Court, in which both the land owner and the Crown were represented. Compensation for Maori land was assessed by the Native Land Court, acting as a Compensation Court, in which landowners were not necessarily represented.

The SP Amendment Act 1906 established the Scenery Preservation Board to continue identification and reservation, and to create a management regime for the scenic reserves. The 1906 Act, by mistake, eliminated Maori lands from compulsory acquisition by the Crown. This provision was restored by the 1910 SP Amendment Act which also permitted Maori to continue to use urupa, and to take birds unprotected by legislation, on lands that became scenic reserve. The Minister for Native Affairs became a member of the SPB. Major revisions of scenery preservation legislation occurred in the Reserves and Domains Act 1953 which consolidated administration and provided for the inclusion of new scientific thought. The Reserves Act 1977 unified reserve classifications and made provision for greater Maori participation in scenic reserve management.

---

<sup>472</sup> *ibid*



On the Whanganui River in the 1900s, apart from Crown land already purchased from Maori, the great majority of lands wanted for scenic purposes were owned by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. They had begun to farm the easier slopes either on their own account or through placing the lands with the Aotea District Maori Land Board to be leased and farmed by settlers. Landscapes on the river began to change as forest was burnt, felled, and replaced by grass for pasture, and as homesteads were built. When the SPC, which included H. P. Tunuiarangi, inspected the river in 1904 they recommended the acquisition of about 19,000 acres of Maori land out of a total of about 30,000 acres. The Commissioners said they purposely excluded lands where settlement was possible and that Maori would be consulted and their wishes considered.

From this statement it is not surprising that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi received the impression that their farming activities could continue on appropriate land even though the SPC said that the scenic interest was paramount. Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi were agreeable to Whanganui River cliffs and inaccessible places becoming scenic reserve but wanted easier slopes along the river and behind the cliff faces to be retained for farming.

Between 1906 and 1910, when Maori lands could not be taken by compulsion, the SPB made further inspections, recommendations, and land surveys. Some areas were gazetted as scenic reserve and had to be revoked until the 1910 SP Amendment Act. They were then retaken, along with most of the recommendations on the lower and middle reaches on the river. By this time the conservation pressure had a slightly different focus. Although scenery preservation and heritage values remained important, the focus was then on the preservation of indigenous forest and vegetation both along the river banks and in the watershed to prevent soil erosion. Forest clearances for settlement had allowed soil erosion to increase. This had marked effects on the water flows in the river with sediment buildups, flash floods in winter, and lower levels in summer. Conservationists therefore believed the swift reservation of remaining forests was imperative. The Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society was formed to lobby the government accordingly. Conservationists also saw the retention of indigenous forests as important to the survival of indigenous birds.

The amount of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi land taken for scenic reserve came to approximately 7,500 acres.<sup>473</sup> This was much less than had been recommended by the SPC and the SPB. The reasons for the lesser amount had more to do with government financial constraints in the 1920s than a concern with Maori wishes. Throughout the process of reservation, Lands Department officials continued to claim that they took Maori views into account. It is true that Maori protests were investigated by Edward Phillips Turner, and heard by the Stanford Commission and the Wanganui River Reserves Commission. But Maori requests were not accepted for the most part by the officials. They saw, as their primary duty, the need to preserve scenic areas and their authority to determine the boundaries and locations as deriving from the Scenery Preservation Acts.

Section 3 discusses Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi reaction to the scenic reservations and the Crown's response to those reactions. The conservation of the scenic reserves, through their compulsory acquisition by the Crown, generated huge protest by Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. On occasion, some Maori deliberately destroyed the forest but more usually Maori protest was through petitions and letters to the government. By 1916, hundreds of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi had petitioned against the taking of what they considered good farming land, and against the Crown's taking of urupa which they wished to retain under their own mana. The volume of complaint compelled the Crown to establish the Stanford Commission and the Wanganui River Reserves Commission in 1908 and 1916 respectively to investigate the protests. The WRRC included Te Hikaka Takirau as a Commissioner.

While the Stanford Commission considered that no private injury would be done by the taking of the scenic reserves, the WRRC recommended the return of some lands, including urupa, to former Maori owners and the exclusion of others from proposed scenic reserves. Takirau's Minority Report opposed the scenic reserve recommendation in Morikau No1 Block and recommended its return. The WRRC also recommended the replacement of the Native Land Court with an arbitration system for assessing compensation for Maori lands. Maori witnesses had complained about its operations and the amounts of compensation they received.

---

<sup>473</sup> NZG, 28 August 1958, p 1139

Although the Lands Department was agreeable to the recommended revocations of scenic reservations, it required a commitment from Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi that further protest over scenic reserves would not occur. Because this could not be promised by Maui Pomare, the recommended returns of Maori land did not occur. The Minister of Native Affairs declined to change the compensation assessment procedure. The WRRC's Report was not printed and presented to Parliament. Further dissent in the 1920s followed but came to be focused on the waterway.

Chapter 10 examined four case records from the Aotea Maori Land Court, acting as a Compensation Court. In the WRRC hearings, some Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi had argued that they should be paid a special price for land taken as scenic reserve since the land earned money as a tourist attraction and was painted and photographed for money. The conservationist argument for scenic reservation was similarly grounded in the area's special qualities. The four cases showed the Court did not agree with this argument as it awarded compensation on the basis that the lands were useless for farming, and not on their value for tourism, heritage, or intrinsic qualities. In addition, the interests of the lessees were given just as much attention by the judge as those of Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi owners.

Section 4 looked at how authority was exercised over the scenic reserves between 1891 and 1986 when many were incorporated into Whanganui National Park. Five bodies were given statutory power to manage and maintain the reserves. They were the Wanganui River Trust between 1891 and 1940; the Scenery Preservation Board under the Department of Lands and Survey between 1906 and 1958; the Wanganui River Scenic Board between 1958 and 1980; and the Wanganui River Reserves Board between 1980 and 1982. Between 1982 and 1986 they came under Lands and Survey with a policy oversight given to the Wellington National Parks and Reserve Board.

Management by the WRT and the SPB was focused on the appearance of the reserves from the river as a tourist attraction, although national pride in the well-being of New Zealand's natural heritage was emphasised from the 1930s. Maintenance issues for the WRT and the SPB were largely to do with fencing, clearing noxious weeds, and inspecting the reserves for despoliation especially timber cutting. The

WRT employed a permanent ranger from 1921. Honorary rangers and Lands Department Inspectors also protected the scenic reserves.

The WRT, concerned to protect Maori artifacts and sites along the river, in 1932 suggested that Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi vest more land in the Trust in return for two places on the Trust's Board. As Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi refused to vest land, the management places did not eventuate.

Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi was allotted one representative on the WRSB and the WRRB. This place was initially filled by Iriaka Ratana and then Rangi Mete Kingi. The loss of this representation, when management of the scenic reserves was transferred to Wellington in 1982, was one reason for the formation of Te Tikanga Commission for Evangelisation Justice and Development in 1981. Despite the appointment of Reimana Bailey to the Wellington National Parks and Reserve Board in 1983, Te Tikanga continued to urge on the government greater Maori participation in and control of the scenic reserves on the Whanganui River. Te Tikanga represented three river tupuna. Earlier, there had been some dissatisfaction within Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi over how representation on the WRSB and WRRB should be organised.

In the 1960s the proposed hydro-electric dam on the river was supported by the WRSB because it thought the scenery would be less liable to damage from flash floods. When the dam did not proceed the WRSB developed a scenic waterway concept that aimed to recognise and promote Maori and European history, recreation, cultural landscapes, and reserves of indigenous forest. Once again Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi was asked to vest land in the Board, but only Crown lands were made scenic reserve in the 1970s. Former maintenance issues like noxious weed and animal control continued. New issues revolved around recreational and commercial usages. The WRSB built and maintained huts for trampers and conoeists, and issued permits for commercial vehicles.

This increasing recreational and commercial use of the scenic reserves, allied to the focus placed on them in the investigations for a national park, and a diminished localised voice in their control, led new groupings like Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi. Throughout the investigations and preparations for the proposed national park, the subject of another report, Te Atihaunui-a-Paparangi continued to argue their right to ownership and control of the scenic reserves along the Whanganui River.

\* \* \* \* \*

## 14. Bibliography

### PRIMARY SOURCES

#### Unpublished

##### Archives New Zealand, Wellington

Queen Victoria's Instructions to the First Governor of New Zealand, 5 December 1840, Repro 13, NA Wellington, No 43

Land Information New Zealand, Head Office: ABWN, W5278, 81, 82; ABWN 6095, W5021, 213, 4/426/7

Lands and Survey Maps, LS 1, Boxes 10R and 10S

Maori Affairs MA 2459 5/13/188 Pt 1, Box 46

Scenery Preservation Commission 1903-1938, LS 70

Scenery Preservation files: Tourist and Publicity Department (formerly the Department of Tourism and Health Resorts) TO 1 Box 53

Wanganui River Reserves Commission 1916, LS 79

Wanganui River Scenic Reserve Commission 1908-1916, LS 1, Boxes 1307, 1308

Wanganui River Trust 1892-1940, LS 68

Wanganui River Trust Domain Board 1910-1949, LS 75

##### Department Of Conservation, Head Office, Wellington

Wanganui River Scenic Reserves, 0060, Box 693

Wellington National Parks and Reserves Board, 0060, Box AX 0907

##### Department Of Conservation, Wanganui

Wanganui Lands and Survey Archives, Boxes 1-159

##### Wanganui Museum

Wanganui Scenery Preservation and Beautifying Society Minutes, 1910-1983

##### Aotea Maori Land Court

Minute Books and Files

Letter, Fiona Shaw to Robin Hodge, 17 October 2001

### **Official Publications**

*Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives*

Tourist and Health Resorts, 1903-06

Crown Lands and Mines, Scenery Preservation, 1906-1990

Interim Report of Commission into Native Lands and Native-land Tenure, 1907

Interim Report on Native Lands in the Wellington District, 1907

*New Zealand Gazette*, 1891-1986

*New Zealand Parliamentary Debates*, 1891-1980

*New Zealand Statutes*, 1891-1980

### **Newspapers**

*Wanganui Chronicle*, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1917

*Wanganui Herald*, 1908

## **SECONDARY SOURCES**

### **Unpublished**

Aramakutu, Evaan, 'Colonists and Colonials; Animals' Protection Legislation in New Zealand, 1861-1910', MA thesis, Massey University, 1997

Bennion, Tom, 'Whanganui River Report. Research Report for Urgent Hearing Wai 167, 9 March 1994 (doc A49)

Department of Lands and Survey, 'Crown Land Acquisitions (Wanganui River Region) 1881-1916. A Schedule of Acquisitions by the Crown from Original Maori Owners of Lands Within the Proposed Wanganui River National Park', Wellington, June 1983

Galbreath, Ross, 'Colonisation, Science and Conservation: the Development of Colonial Attitudes Toward the Native Life of New Zealand With Particular Reference to the Career of the Colonial Scientist Walter Lawry Buller (1838-1906)', PhD thesis, University of Waikato, 1989

Gould, Ashley, 'Investigation of the Circumstances of the Crown's Acquisition of an Area of Land Located on the Whanganui River and Associated with Tieke

- Hut', Report prepared for the Crown Law Office, 2 March 1994, (Wai 167 record of document, doc C14)
- Hamer, Paul, 'Commentary on Ashley Gould's Report Dated 2 March 1994 Regarding the Crown's Acquisition of Tieke', 12 July 1994, (Wai 167 record of document, doc E3)
- Hamer, Paul, 'The Crown's Purchase of the Waimarino Block and Related Issues', Report commissioned by the Treaty of Waitangi Policy Unit, August 1992 Together with a Supplementary Report, October 1992, (Wai 167 record of document, doc B3)
- Harris, W. W., 'Three Parks: An Analysis of the Origins and Evolution of the New Zealand National Parks Movement', MA thesis, University of Canterbury, 1970
- Hellen, Jenny and Olsen, Kate, 'Archeological Survey Proposed Wanganui River National Park', unpublished internal report, Department of Lands and Survey, 1984
- Hodge, Robin Hodge, 'Nature's Trustee: Pérrine Moncrieff and Nature Conservation in New Zealand 1920-1950', PhD thesis, Massey University, 1999
- Lochhead, L E, '“Preserving the Brownies’ Portion”; A History of Voluntary Nature Conservation Organisations in New Zealand 1888-1935', PhD thesis, Lincoln University, 1994
- Marr, Cathy, 'Whanganui Land Claims: Historical Overview', Office of Treaty Settlements, 1995, (Wai 48 record of documents, doc E1)
- Roche, M M, 'The Origins and Evolution of Scenic Reserves', MA thesis, University of Canterbury, 1979
- Star, Paul, 'T.H. Potts and the Origins of Conservation in New Zealand', MA thesis, University of Otago, 1992
- Star, Paul, 'From Acclimatisation to Preservation: Colonists and the Natural World in Southern New Zealand 1860-1894', PhD thesis, University of Otago, 1997
- Stopdijk, M, 'Between Two Acts. An Investigation Into Attitudes and Lobbying in New Zealand's National Parks Movement 1928-1952', MA thesis, University of Canterbury, 1988

## Published

- Belich, James, *Paradise Reforged. A History of the New Zealanders From the 1880s to the Year 2000*, Auckland, Allen Lane The Penguin Press, 2001
- Brooking, Tom, Hodge, Robin, and Wood, Vaughan, 'The Grasslands Revolution Reconsidered', in *Environmental Histories of New Zealand*, Erik Pawson and Tom Brooking (eds), South Melbourne, Oxford University Press, 2002
- Byatt, A.S., *Unruly Times. Wordsworth and Coleridge in Their Time*, London, Vintage, 1997, original publication 1970
- Byrne, W.J., *A Dictionary of English Law*, London, Sweet and Maxwell, 1923
- Campbell, Robert D, *Rapids and Riverboats on the Wanganui River*, Wanganui, Wanganui Newspapers, 1990
- Cleland, R.W., McCaskill, L.W., Lucas, P.H.C., *World Centennial National Parks 1872-1972. A New Zealand View*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1971
- Cobb, John, *The Walking Tracks of New Zealand's National Parks*, Auckland, Viking Pacific, Penguin, 1990
- Dawson, Richard, *The Treaty of Waitangi and the Control of Language*, Wellington, Institute of Policy Studies, 2001
- Department of Conservation, *Proposed Additions to Whanganui National Park*, Public Discussion Paper, Wanganui, Department of Conservation, 1993
- Department of Lands and Survey, *Proposed Wanganui River National Park. Report to the National Parks and Reserves Authority*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1984
- Department of Lands and Survey, *Wanganui River National Park Assessment*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1983
- Department of Lands and Survey, *Wanganui River Reserves Management Plan*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1982
- Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, Auckland, Wellington, Auckland University Press with Bridget William Books, Department of Internal Affairs, vols 2 & 3, 1993 & 1996
- Downes, Thomas W., *Whanganui River Stories or River Ripplets*, Wanganui, Friends of the Whanganui River, 1999, original publication 1938



- Galbreath, Ross, 'Displacement, Conservation and Customary Use of Native Plants and Animals in New Zealand', *New Zealand Journal of History*, vol 36, no 1, 2002
- Galbreath, Ross, *DSIR. Making Science Work for New Zealand*, Wellington, Victoria University Press with Historical Branch of Department of Internal Affairs, 1998
- Lucas, P H C, *The Origins and Structure of National Parks in New Zealand*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1971
- McCaskill, L W, *A History of Scenic Reserves in New Zealand*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1972
- Marr, Cathy, *Public Works Takings of Maori Land, 1840-1981*, Waitangi Tribunal Rangahaua Whanui Series (working paper: first release), May 1997
- Marr, Cathy, Hodge, Robin, and White, Ben, *Crown Laws, Policies, and Practices in Relation to Flora and Fauna, 1840-1912*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001
- No author, *The National Parks and Important Scenic Reserves of New Zealand*, no place, New Zealand Government Department of Tourist and Publicity, [1941]
- Nash, Roderick, *Wilderness and the American Mind*, New Haven, Yale University Press, 1973, revised edition
- Oliver, W.H., 'The Future Behind Us. The Waitangi Tribunal's Retrospective Utopia', in *Histories, Power and Loss. Uses of the Past – A New Zealand Commentary*, Andrew Sharp and Paul McHugh (eds), Wellington, Bridget William Books, 2001, pp 9-29
- Park, Geoff, *Effective Exclusion? An Exploratory Overview of Crown Actions and Maori Responses Concerning the Indigenous Flora and Fauna, 1912-1983*, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal, 2001
- Roche, M M, *Acquisition, Design, and Management of Scenic Reserves in New Zealand: A Geographical Perspective*, Wellington, Department of Lands and Survey, 1981
- Roche, M M, *A Guide to the New Zealand Parliamentary Debates for National Parks, Scenic and Allied Reserves*, [no place], Department of Lands and Survey, [1980]
- Michael Roche, *History of Forestry*, [Wellington], New Zealand Forestry Corporation Ltd with GP Books, 1990

- Sheail, John, *Nature in Trust*, Glasgow, London, Blackie & Son Ltd, 1976
- Tarnas, Richard, *The Passion of the Western Mind: Understanding the Ideas that Have Shaped Our World View*, New York, Random House, 1991
- Thom, David, *Heritage. The Parks of the People*, Auckland, Landsdowne Press, 1987
- Waitangi Tribunal, *The Whanganui Report*, Wai 167, Wellington, GP Publications, 1999
- Young, David, *Woven By Water. Histories from the Whanganui River*, Wellington, Huia Publishers, 1998

\* \* \* \* \*